15¢

STREET & SMITH'S

AUG. 26, 1933

Western Story

Magazine

EVERY WEEK

COMPLETE BOOK-LENGTH NOVEL

BY

MAX BRAND

An Unpardonable Sin

Must every woman pay the price of a moment's happiness in bitter tears and years of regret? Must millions of homes be ruined—lovers and sweethearts driven apart—marriages totter to the brink of divorce—the sacred joys of sex relations be denied? YES—just as long as men and women remain ignorant of the simple facts of life.
An Unpardonable Sin is total ignorance of the most important subject in the life of every man and woman—SEX.

Away With False Modesty!

Let us face the facts of sex fearlessly and frankly, sincerely and scientifically. Let us tear the veil of shame and mystery from sex and build the future of the race on a new knowledge of all the facts of sex as they are laid bare in plain, daring but wholesome words, and frank pictures in this huge new library of Sex Knowledge.

"Modern Eugenics"

39 Chapters—Startling Illustrations

This volume abounds in truthful illustrations and pictures of scientific interest that one seldom, if ever, finds outside of the highly technical medical books which laymen fail to understand. Every picture is true to life.

Learn the TRUTH
544 Pages of startling Secrets

The 544 pages of personal secrets revealed in this astounding work were not put together and assembled by the authors with any thought of spreading obscenity—no, on the other hand, the authors' sincerest belief that modern eugenics is a present-day necessity—his heart-felt wish to carry the message before young and old so they may know the truth prompted them to complete this edition and offer it to those who are deserving of knowing the information therein revealed. If you wish to move onward in life without fear, knowing that you are in the right, fortified with knowledge you are entitled to know, send for your copy today.

EVERYTHING A MARRIED WOMAN SHOULD KNOW

Experience is expensive—you do not have to pay the price—you do not have to suffer—you can know in advance what every married woman should know.

How to hold a husband
How to have perfect children
How to preserve youth
Warding off other women
Keeping yourself attractive
Why husbands tire of wives
Dreadful diseases due to ignorance
Diseases of women
Babies
Twilight sleep—easy childbirth
Diseases of children
Family health guide
Change of life—hygiene
Why children die young
Inherited traits and diseases
What will you tell your growing girl?
The mystery of twins
Hundreds of valuable remedies
Nursing and weaning
How to care for invalids

Girls! DON'T MARRY

The very freedom enjoyed by the present modern girl demands that no secrets be kept from her—yea, those who intend to marry should know:

The dangers of petting. How to be a vamp. How to manage honeymoon. Beauty diets and baths. How to attract desirable men. How to manage men. How to know if he loves you. How to acquire bodily grace and beauty. How to beautify face, hands, hair, teeth and feet. How to acquire charm. How to dress attractively. Intimate personal hygiene. How to pick a husband.

Secrets for Men

Your opportunities are limited by your knowledge. Your very future—your fate and destiny are guided through the power of your own actions—Modern Eugenics arms you with sex knowledge so as to be your guiding star for future health and happiness so you will know:—

Mistakes of early marriages. Secrets of fascination. Joys of perfect mating. How to make women love you. Bringing up healthy children. Fevers and contagious diseases. Accidents and emergencies. Hygiene in the home. Warning to young men. Dangerous Diseases. Secrets of sex attraction. Hygienic precaution. Anatomy and physiology. The reproductive organs. What every woman wants. Education of the family. Sex health and prevention.

Important

This work will not be sold to minors. When ordering your book, state your age.

What will you tell the ..... growing child

Will you let your children grow up in the same dangerous ignorance in which you yourself perhaps were reared—or will you guide them safely through puberty by the aid of this truly healthful book?

Over 350,000 SOLD

This huge volume of sale enabled us to cut the cost of printing so that you may secure your copy of Modern Eugenics at $2.98 instead of the original price of $5.00. Would YOU risk your health and happiness for the sake of having $2.98 more in your pocket?—Of course not!

Rush Coupon for this precious book

Another opportunity to secure this marvelous book at almost half regular price may never be offered to you again. Do not be guilty of an Unpardonable Sin. Order your copy today. Sign your name and address to the coupon and forward it to us. It will bring your copy in plain wrapper by return mail—SIGN NOW—do not forget.

MODERN EUGENICS

Preferred Publications
56 West 45th Street Dept. 7108
New York City.

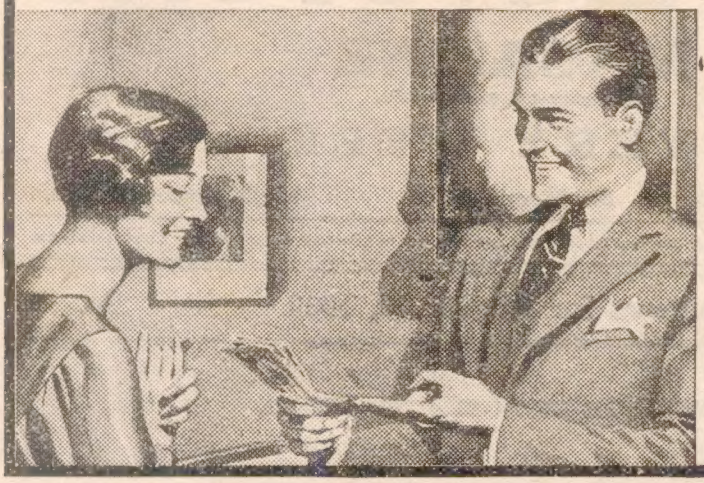
Please send me "Modern Eugenics" SEALED, in plain wrapper. I will pay $2.98 and postage to the postman on delivery, in accordance with your special half price offer. My age is.....

Name .....

Address .....

Orders from Foreign Countries must be accompanied by express or money order of $3.45.

"LAST NIGHT I CAME HOME WITH GREAT NEWS"



"I'd TELEPHONED Nora that I had a surprise for her and she could hardly wait for me to get home. You should have seen her face when I told her the Boss had called me in and given me a $25 raise.

"'It's wonderful,' she said, 'just wonderful. Now we can pay those bills that have been worrying us and even put a little in the bank.

"'Remember the night we saw that coupon in a magazine and you decided to take up an I. C. S. course? It made a new man of you, Bob, and I knew it wouldn't be long before the firm would notice the difference in your work.

"'We certainly owe a lot to the International Correspondence Schools. You would never have received this increase if you hadn't studied at home and prepared yourself.'"

How about *you?* Are you always going to work for a small salary? Are you going to waste your natural ability all your life? Or are you going to get ahead in a big way? It all depends on what you do with your spare time.

Don't let another precious hour pass before you find out what the I. C. S. can do for you. It doesn't obligate you in any way to ask for full particulars, but that one simple little act may be the means of changing your entire life.

INTERNATIONAL CORRESPONDENCE SCHOOLS

"The Universal University" BOX 4906-E, SCRANTON, PENNA.

★ Without cost or obligation, please send me a copy of your booklet, "Who Wins and Why," and full particulars about the subject *before* which I have marked X: ★

TECHNICAL AND INDUSTRIAL COURSES

☐ Architect
☐ Architectural Draftsman
☐ Building Estimating
☐ Wood Millworking
☐ Contractor and Builder
☐ Structural Draftsman
☐ Structural Engineer
☐ Electric Wiring
☐ Electrical Engineer
☐ Electric Lighting
☐ Welding, Electric and Gas
☐ Reading Shop Blueprints

☐ Telegraph Engineer
☐ Telephone Work
☐ Mechanical Engineer
☐ Mechanical Draftsman
☐ Machinist ☐ Toolmaker
☐ Patternmaker
☐ Pipefitter ☐ Tinsmith
☐ Bridge Engineer
☐ Bridge and Building Foreman
☐ Gas Engines ☐ Diesel Engines
☐ Aviation Engines
☐ Automobile Mechanic

☐ Plumbing ☐ Steam Fitting
☐ Heating ☐ Ventilation
☐ Sheet Metal Worker
☐ Steam Engineer
☐ Steam Electric Engineer
☐ Civil Engineer
☐ Surveying and Mapping
☐ Refrigeration
☐ R. R. Locomotives
☐ R. R. Section Foreman
☐ R. R. Bridge and Building Foreman

☐ Air Brakes ☐ Train Operation
☐ Highway Engineering
☐ Chemistry ☐ Pharmacy
☐ Coal Mining Engineer
☐ Navigation
☐ Boilermaker
☐ Textile Overseer or Supt.
☐ Cotton Manufacturing
☐ Woolen Manufacturing
☐ Agriculture ☐ Fruit Growing
☐ Poultry Farming ☐ Radio
☐ Marine Engineer

BUSINESS TRAINING COURSES

☐ Business Management
☐ Office Management
☐ Industrial Management
☐ Personnel Management
☐ Traffic Management
☐ Accountancy

☐ Cost Accountant
☐ C. P. Accountant
☐ Bookkeeping
☐ Secretarial Work
☐ Spanish ☐ French
☐ Salesmanship ☐ Advertising

☐ Business Correspondence
☐ Lettering Show Cards ☐ Signs
☐ Stenography and Typing
☐ Complete Commercial
☐ Civil Service
☐ Mail Carrier

☐ Railway Mail Clerk
☐ Grade School Subjects
☐ High School Subjects
☐ College Preparatory
☐ Illustrating ☐ Cartooning
☐ Lumber Dealer

Name.....*Age*.....*Address*.....

City.....*State*.....*Occupation*.....

If you reside in Canada, send this coupon to the International Correspondence Schools Canadian, Limited, Montreal, Canada

STREET & SMITH'S

WESTERN STORY

MAGAZINE

Title Registered U. S. Patent Office.

EVERY WEEK

Yearly Subscription, $6.00 Six Months, $3.00 Single Copies, 15 Cents

The entire contents of this magazine are protected by copyright, and must not be reprinted without the publishers' permission.

Vol. CXXIV Contents for August 26, 1933 No. 1

A COMPLETE BOOK-LENGTH NOVEL

The Fighting Four . . . . . *Max Brand* 5

A SERIAL

Thunder Basin . . . . . *Frank Richardson Pierce* . 114
Part Five

SHORT STORIES

Lost by a Nail . . . . . *Glenn H. Wichman* . . 93
The Preaching Sheriff . . . . *John Briggs* . . . 100
Jungle-born Buckaroo (Poem) . . *Harry R. Keller* . . 108
Sentenced . . . . . *Kenneth Gilbert* . . . 109

MISCELLANEOUS

Wyoming Antelopes May Be Hunted 92
More National Preserve 99
American Woods For Pipes . . . 113
Big Game In Motion 132

DEPARTMENTS

The Round-up . . . . . *The Editor* 133
The Hollow Tree . . . . . *Helen Rivers* 135
Where To Go And How To Get There . *John North* 138
Guns And Gunners . . . . . *Lieut. Charles E. Chapel* . 141
Missing 143

Publication issued every week by Street & Smith Publications, Inc., 79-89 Seventh Avenue, New York, N. Y. George C. Smith, Jr., President; Ormond V. Gould, Vice President and Treasurer; Artemas Holmes, Vice President and Secretary. Copyright, 1933, by Street & Smith Publications, Inc., New York. Copyright, 1933, by Street & Smith Publications, Inc., Great Britain. Entered as Second-class Matter, September 4, 1917, at the Post Office at New York, N. Y., under Act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Subscriptions to Cuba, Dom. Republic, Haiti, Spain, Central and South American Countries except The Guianas and British Honduras, $7.00 per year. To all other Foreign Countries, including The Guianas and British Honduras, $9.00 per year.

We do not accept responsibility for the return of unsolicited manuscripts. 16

To facilitate handling, the author should inclose a self-addressed envelope with the requisite postage attached.

STREET & SMITH PUBLICATIONS, INC., 79 7th AVE., NEW YORK, N. Y.

PAYS AGENTS UP TO
$6.00 AN HOUR

SPREAD-A-TREAD—the sensational discovery that completely re-treads tires as low as 75c. Patches a hole, or covers a worn spot or cut for a couple of pennies. Anyone can do it. Spreads on with a knife. Dries overnight. Covers old, worn tread with new tough, flexible, long-wearing surface. Thousands of miles of additional wear from any tire—GUARANTEED. Ends costly vulcanising or re-treading. Saves buying new tires. Seals holes and cracks. Reinforces weak spots. Helps prevent blowouts. Rebuilds tire from outside. Can't come off.

WRITE FOR FREE SAMPLE

Write for free demonstration sample showing toughness and flexibility. Car owners buy eagerly because it saves them money. Big repeat business. Agents cleaning up to $6.00 an hour. Get free, exclusive territory offer. Write today.

PLASTIC RUBBER CO. of AMERICA
Dept. H-230 East Court St. Cincinnati, O.

HELP YOUR GLANDS

PEP—VIM—VIGOR

to WEAKENED and ABUSED Glands with PEPTABS, a strong stimulant to increase natural powers with long lasting results. SAFE, EFFECTIVE and GUARANTEED 36 PEPTABS, FULL DIRECTIONS and CONFIDENTIAL INFORMATION all for $1.00.
W. & K. DISTRIBUTING CO., Box 5425, Dept. 178, Phila., Pa.

Married Women's
SECRETS—NOW!

You can now depend on our new *S. P. Relief Compound.* Double Strength. Successfully relieves some of the most unnaturally suppressed stubborn delays, often in 48 hours. ABSOLUTELY safe, harmless, no inconvenience. Highly recommended and used by thousands of women. End Feminine misery. Use *S. P. Relief Compound* and you'll never be without it. All orders shipped, rushed same day received, in plain wrapper. Mail $2.00. For Double Strength $3.00, 2 for $5.00, trial size 25c. Write for Free Booklet on Sanitary Rubber Goods.

Snyder Products Co., 227 W. North Ave., Dept. 92-F, Chicago

NEW STUFF!

WINNIE WINKLE

For men only. Boss & Bubbles, Fannie Hill, Only a Boy, Harold Teen & Lillums, Farmer's Daughter, Papa & Mama, The French Stenographer, The Vampire, The End of Helen, What Tommy Saw Under the Parlor Door, Twelve Gay Love Letters Read Two Ways. Gay Life in Paris, also 50 Rare and Daring French type pictures. (Kind men like.) Also 50 Montmartre type pictures of beautiful girls in thrilling, snappy, artistic poses with their fellows. We fill orders the same day we receive them. All for only $1.00. Send cash, stamps or money order.

IMPERIAL NOVELTY CO.
1181 BROADWAY NEW YORK CITY

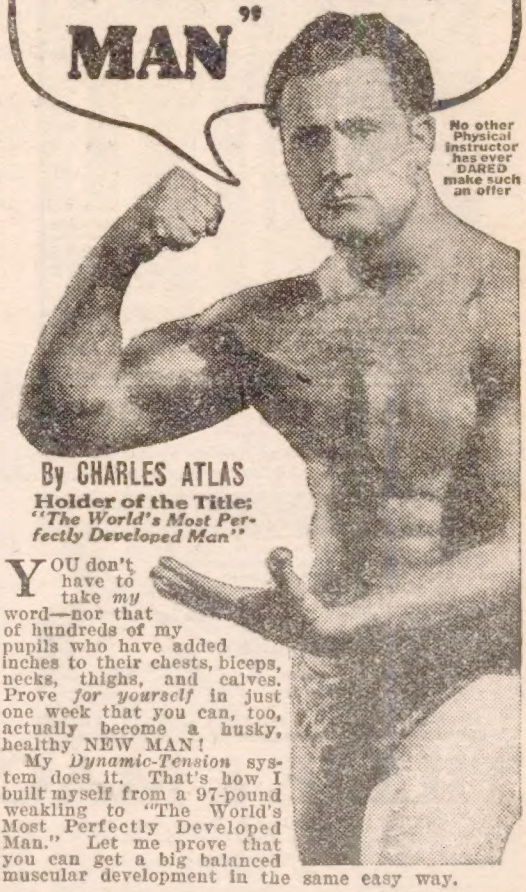
A Baby In Your Home

Scientists now state that "Complete unity in life depends on sex harmony" and that the lack of it is the one greatest cause for unhappy marriages. Also that every woman "has the capacity for sex expression" but too often she is undeveloped or suffering with general female disorders, which rob her of her normal desires. During an experience of more than 35 years specializing in the treatment of diseases peculiar to women, I developed a simple home treatment which has brought new hope, health and happiness to many thousands. Many who had been childless for years became proud and happy Mothers. Husbands have written me the most glowing letters of gratitude and now I want every woman who is run-down or suffering from female disorders to learn about this splendid treatment, and how she may use it in the privacy of her own home.

Get This Knowledge FREE

In my two books "Full Development" and "A Baby In Your Home," I intimately discuss many important subjects relating to the female sex that are vitally interesting to every woman. They tell how you too may combat your troubles as thousands of others have and often again enjoy the desires and activities of Nature's most wonderful creation—a normal, fully developed vigorous woman. I will gladly send both books postpaid free. Write today. DR. H. WILL ELDERS, Suite 340-H, 7th and Felix Streets, St. Joseph, Mo.

"I'll prove in only 7 days I can make YOU a NEW MAN"



By CHARLES ATLAS
Holder of the Title:
"The World's Most Perfectly Developed Man"

YOU don't have to take *my* word—nor that of hundreds of my pupils who have added inches to their chests, biceps, necks, thighs, and calves. Prove *for yourself* in just one week that you can, too, actually become a husky, healthy NEW MAN!

My *Dynamic-Tension* system does it. That's how I built myself from a 97-pound weakling to "The World's Most Perfectly Developed Man." Let me prove that you can get a big balanced muscular development in the same easy way.

Gamble a Stamp—Mail Coupon for FREE Book!

Dynamic-Tension is a natural method of developing you, inside and out—without using any pills, unnatural dieting, or tricky weights or pulleys, that may strain your heart or other vital organs. It goes after such ailments as constipation, pimples, skin blotches, and other conditions that keep you from really enjoying life.

Gamble a stamp today. Mail coupon for a free copy of my new illustrated book, *"Everlasting Health and Strength."* It shows you, from actual photos, how I have developed my pupils to the same perfectly balanced proportions of my own physique.

Jot your name and address down on the coupon. Send it to me personally. CHARLES ATLAS, Dept. 38-S, 133 East 23rd Street, New York City.

CHARLES ATLAS Dept. 38-S,
133 East 23rd Street, New York City

I want the proof that your system of Dynamic-Tension will make a New Man of me—give me a healthy, husky body, and big muscle development. Send me your free book "Everlasting Health and Strength."

Name .....
(Please print or write plainly)

Address .....

City..... State.....

© 1933 C. A. Ltd.

$1.90 NEW LOW PRICES GOOD YEAR Firestone · Goodrich U.S. AND OTHERS
29x4.40-21
LOWEST PRICES ON EARTH
12 MONTH WRITTEN GUARANTY BOND WITH EACH TIRE
SAVE 20 TO 35% ON TIRES
TIRE USERS by the thousands all over the U. S. A. vouch for the LONG, HARD SERVICE, under severest road conditions of our standard brand Tires reconstructed by the ORIGINAL SECRET YORK PROCESS. OUR 17 YEARS IN BUSINESS makes it possible to offer tires at LOWEST PRICES in history with 12 month guarantee.
Don't Delay — Order Today

BALLOON Tires				CORD Tires		
Size	Rim	Tires	Tubes	Size	Tires	Tubes
29x4.40-21		$1.90	$0.85	30x3	$1.90	$0.65
29x4.50-20		2.10	0.85	30x3½	1.95	0.75
30x4.50-21		2.15	0.85	31x4	2.75	0.86
28x4.75-19		2.20	0.96	32x4	2.75	0.86
29x4.75-20		2.25	0.96	33x4	2.75	0.85
29x5.00-19		2.60	1.05	34x4	2.75	0.85
30x5.00-20		2.60	1.05	32x4½	2.95	1.15
28x5.25-18		2.65	1.15	33x4½	2.95	1.15
29x5.25-19		2.75	1.15	34x4½	2.95	1.15
30x5.25-20		2.75	1.15	30x5	3.25	1.35
31x5.25-21		2.95	1.15	33x5	3.25	1.45
28x5.50-18		2.95	1.15	36x5	3.50	1.55
29x5.50-19		2.95	1.15	All Other Sizes		
30x6.00-18		2.95	1.15			
31x6.00-19		2.95	1.15	DEALERS WANTED		
32x6.00-20		3.00	1.25			
33x6.00-21		3.20	1.25			
32x6.50-20		3.20	1.35			

FREE! TIRE GAUGE
WITH EACH ORDER FOR 2 TIRES
TAKE TIRE PRESSURE THRU SIDE WALL OF TIRE NO FUSS—NO DIRT
SEND ONLY $1.00 DEPOSIT with each tire ordered. We ship — balance C. O. D. Deduct 5 per cent if cash in full accompanies order.
ALL TUBES BRAND NEW—GUARANTEED
Tires failing to give 12 months' service replaced at half price.
YORK TIRE & RUBBER CO., Dept. 1342
3853-59 Cottage Grove Ave. Chicago, Ill.

A Divorce "Mecca"

Certain conditions no length of residence required. Reno excelled. For synopsis send $1.00 to Box 392, Keokuk, Iowa

FREE Dr. Jayne's DREAM BOOK

Interprets dreams, tells fortunes by cards, tea leaves, dominos, nails, moles, palmistry, astrology. Gives "lucky" numbers and days. Ancient Beliefs, Crystal Gazing, Secret Writing, Fun, Magic and Mystery; How to Hypnotise; Money Making Secrets, Tricks. Best book ever printed. Sent FREE to advertise Dr. Jayne's Medicines, sold for 108 years. But please send 10c (stamps or dime) to help pay the cost of this notice, packing and mailing, to
Dr. D. Jayne & Son, Inc.
2 Vine Street,
Philadelphia, Pa., Dept. D-279

TILLIE & MAC

(NEW STUFF!) Peaches & Browning, Dumb Dora, Maggie & Jiggs, Boss & Bubbles, The Gumps, French Stenographer, A Bachelor's Dream, Adam & Eve, Kip & Alice, A Model's Life. Original—"Night in Paris," Toots & Casper, A Coachman's Daughter, and over 100 more. Also over 70 Rare & Daring French type pictures, incl. 18 Action Photos Montmartre type of Men and Women in various poses. Also incl. Women Alone, in different positions, etc., special free with order. "Advice on How to Win at Cards," also "The Night Life of Paris" and some short rare French stories, etc., etc. Goods sent sealed in plain wrapper. You will receive all of the above. You may send cash, money order or stamps.

Special: All For $1.00
PARIS IMPORT CO.
4166 Park Avenue, New York City Dept. 5

Asthma Left and Has Not Returned

"I had asthma for 17 years," says Mrs. Mary Bean, R. 3, Nashua, Iowa. "I coughed most of the time and couldn't rest, day or night. I tried everything, but grew so weak I could hardly walk across the room. After taking part of one bottle of Nacor, I could do most of my housework. That was 8 years ago. I am still feeling fine, with no sign of asthma."

Find out how thousands have found lasting relief. Their letters and other vital information will be sent free. Write to Nacor Medicine Co., 773 State Life Bldg., Indianapolis, Ind.

Classified Advertising

Detectives Wanted—Instructions

DETECTIVES EARN BIG MONEY. Great demand. Excellent opportunity. Experience unnecessary. Particulars free. Write George Wagoner, 2640-P Broadway, New York.

Sport-Lovers

BEAUTIFUL 8" x 16" OFFICIAL PHOTOGRAPH OF MISS AMERICA X. World's fastest power boat, with complete specifications. Price 50c postpaid. Majestic Art Ass'n, Marine City, Mich.

Story Ideas

STORY IDEAS FOR TALKING PICTURES, MAGAZINES, accepted any form for revision, copyright, and submission to markets. Established 1917. We know market requirements. Free booklet gives full particulars. Universal Scenario Company, 415 Meyer Bldg., Western & Sierra Vista, Hollywood, California.

Vim-Vigor-Vitality

Men—Women—Regain that lost pep that endears you to the opposite sex. Our newest FULLER PEP TONIQUE TABS will help you to rejuvenate your sexual weaknesses. Tired, Worn Out Nerves, Strength, Etc. The wonderful results from using these tabs will surprise you. Sent sealed, plain wrapper, prepaid, $2.00 cash or $2.15 C.O.D. Special strength containing a gland product for use in severe cases, $3.00. Satisfaction guaranteed or money refunded.
P. A. MFG. CO., P. O. Box 693, Baltimore, Md.

My 10 Year Stomach Ailment Relieved In 40 Days

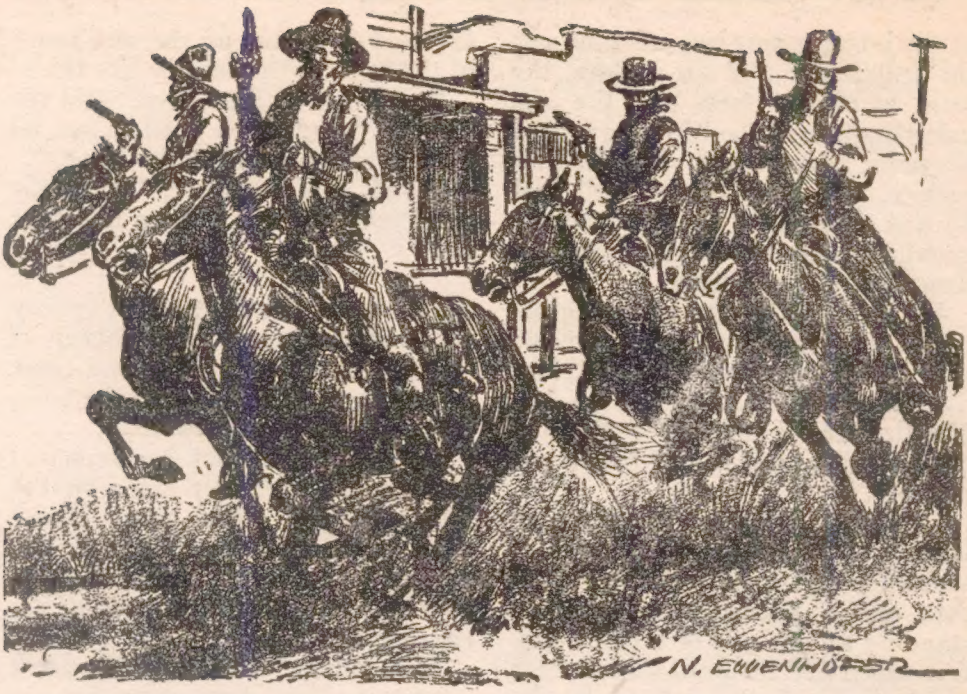
Mr. Conner says: "Wish to thank you for results from your wonderful treatment. Bothered with stomach ailment 10 or 12 years and spent hundreds of dollars with no results—but since taking your treatment for past 40 days, am gaining in health and weight and can eat most anything without any bad effects. Have recommended your tablets to several friends."

Send 25c for a 3-day trial or $1.00 for a 10-day trial. Money refunded if not relieved—you to be the judge—your decision is final with us. Or simply write for full information regarding this wonderful treatment.

HUBER LABORATORIES, Dept. 27-74
307 N. MICHIGAN AVE. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

LADIES

I positively guarantee my great successful "Relief Compound." Safely relieves some of the most unnaturally painful and functionally delayed cases in 3 to 5 days.
FOR OVER A QUARTER OF A CENTURY women from all over the country have used this compound with remarkable results. Testimonials without number. No harm, pain or interference with work. Mail, $2. Double strength, $3. Booklet FREE. Also **FREE** with each order while they last 2 Books of 127 pages entitled "What Every Married Woman Should Know" by Fielding and "The Physiology of Sex Life" by Dr. Greer. Simply mail this ad and your order today for either single or double strength treatment and receive these 2 valuable books FREE.
DR. D. P. SOUTHINGTON REMEDY CO., KANSAS CITY, MO



THE FIGHTING FOUR

By MAX BRAND

Author of "The Iron Collar," etc.

CHAPTER I.

THE ELKDALE BANK.

THE First National Bank of Elkdale was robbed at two thirty in the afternoon of an early-spring day. It was still so early in the season that it was possible to see a flush of green on the lower slopes of the hills, and the head of Iron Mountain, in the farther distance, was snow-hooded far down to the breadth of the shoulders.

It was a still, hushed afternoon, with thin clouds chasing one another cheerfully across the sky, and the air above the earth perfectly motionless except when a little whirlpool started in the increasing heat and sucked up a whirling pyramid of dust.

At two o'clock that afternoon Oliver Wayland, the cashier of the First National, took advantage of a moment when there was no customer in the building and went into the office of the president, William Rucker, carrying a big, flat parcel under his arm.

Rucker was a burly, fierce old man, and he looked up with a scowl

at the interruption; but when he saw the fragile form of his cashier, the lean, handsome face, and the big, pale structure of the brow, he turned his scowl into a smile. He liked his cashier. He liked him so well that he was pleased by the approaching marriage between Wayland and his daughter, May Rucker.

Wayland pulled the wrapping paper of the parcel away and revealed a big, framed photograph, saying:

"This came in the mail to-day, Mr. Rucker. I suppose we'll put it on the wall, and I wanted to ask you where."

He held up before the eyes of Rucker the photograph, which showed a tall man with big shoulders and a patiently smiling face standing at the side of a great stallion which had his head thrown high and looked a challenge from the picture.

Under the photograph was written, in a bold, strong hand, these words: "From the town of Crow's Nest to every lover of justice and law in the West. We hope the face of Jim Silver, who saved us, will become just as well known as his life."

Rucker looked at the photograph silently for a moment. He was a rough fellow, was Rucker. He had not been a banker all his days. He had begun his days by working on a ranch, and he still knew the working end of a hunting knife or a Colt revolver. He stuck out his big, square jaw and scowled again.

"A picture of Jim Silver, eh?" said he. "What the devil is he doing? Running himself for office? Dog catcher, or something?"

"Not dog catcher," said the cashier. "Wolf catcher would be more like it."

"It would, would it?" asked Rucker. "I suppose that you're in favor of cluttering up the wall space of the bank with pictures like this?"

"A picture of Jim Silver," said the cashier, "would look good to me, no matter where it might be hung."

"Well," said Rucker, "what the devil good does a picture like that do?"

IT was, at this time, about twenty minutes before the robbery of the bank took place, and there was a touch of prophecy in the voice of Wayland as he answered:

"Well, I think that crooks would go more slowly if they saw a picture of Jim Silver. And every honest man would feel that he had one friend in the world. After all, honesty is what a bank wants to encourage."

"Jim Silver," remarked the bank president, "has done more for law and order than any other man in the West, I suppose. There's only one thing you can be sure of—that he'd hate to see pictures of himself being spread around the countryside. But you can't blame that town of Crow's Nest for wanting to make a fuss about him. Go hang that picture up where everybody can see it, will you?"

"I'll hang it up where I can have a good look at it myself every minute of the day," said Wayland.

"Why?" asked Rucker curiously. "Why d'you want to look at it yourself, Oliver?"

"Because," answered Wayland slowly, as though he were thinking out the thing for himself bit by bit, "because thinking about a fellow like Jim Silver helps any man to do his duty. Helps any man to be ready to die on the job."

"What's the matter?" asked Rucker. "Are you afraid of robbers?"

"There's more hard cash in our

safe than we have a right to keep there," answered Wayland.

"Are you afraid of it?" exclaimed Rucker. "I'm the one to say how much is safe with us. Now trot along and get to your work. Don't dictate bank policies to me, young man!"

The temper of Rucker was always uncertain. As it exploded this time, with a roar, Wayland retreated from the office to the outer corridor that ran past the windows of the bank.

Rucker would get over his temper before long. But the fact was that the safe was old and worthless, and inside of it there was over a half million in cash. Wayland had reason to worry about it; Rucker had even better reason.

Wayland got a chair, pulled it close to the wall facing his cashier's window, and then, climbing onto the chair, he tacked up the photograph of Jim Silver and Silver's horse, Parade. Hal Parson, the ruddy old janitor, who stood by to assist, delayed matters by dropping his handful of nails when they were wanted. As Wayland got down from the chair, he smelled the pungency of Parson's breath, and said to him in a low tone:

"Hal, you're tight again."

"Tight?" answered Hal Parson. "Who says that I'm tight? I'll break the jaw of the gent that calls me tight."

"*I* say you're tight," answered the cashier. "You're full of whisky. It's the second time this month that you've had your skin full. And I warned you the other day that the very next break would be the last one."

The janitor lowered his big head like a bull about to charge. He made no answer, because he knew that the young, pale-faced cashier was his best friend in the world.

"I ought to march you into the office of Mr. Rucker right now," went on Wayland. "I ought to let him see your condition, because a fellow like you is not safe around a bank. Remember what I'm telling you. I'm responsible for the way the things go on in this bank—outside of the president's office. And I can't let this happen to you again. Now go out and run some cold water over your head. Then come back, and I'll take a look at you."

The janitor went off, his head down, growling to himself. And the cashier turned his head and saw a girl in a straw hat and a straw-colored dress smiling toward him as she stood with her hand on the knob of the door of the president's office.

That was May Rucker. He went to her happily. She was a rather plain girl. When she grew older, she would look a bit too much like her big-jawed father. But at the moment she had the beauty of youth and much smiling, and she had a good, steady pair of eyes that would never grow old or dim.

"What's the matter, Oliver?" she asked him. "Is there something wrong with poor old Hal Parson again?"

"You know what's generally wrong with him," said the cashier. "I like him as much as you do, but he's got to reform!"

"*I'll* take him in hand," said the girl. "He's done a lot for me. If I talk to him, maybe he'll do something for himself."

She gave Wayland her smile again and went on into her father's office, while the cashier turned back down the corridor and went toward his own cage, which contained the great, old-fashioned safe. He never looked at that safe without wondering how the yeggs who had traveled the West in search of easy marks had

not picked out this as a choice opportunity.

He was thinking, as he walked, that life was simple for him—a straight path to a goal that could not fail to be reached, unless he died suddenly. He could not help marrying May Rucker. She could not help inheriting her father's interest in the bank. And so the whole business would one day rest entirely in his hands.

He felt that he would be competent to handle the affairs of the community. He did not look upon banking as a means of bleeding patrons who were in debt to the institution. He looked upon banking as a means of pumping lifeblood through a developing region. And he felt that he knew the men and the industries which were worth support in that part of the world. He had been a cow-puncher, lumberjack, and various other things; it was chiefly his lack of physical strength that had forced him to take up clerical work. Half of his nature was still out roaming the highlands or riding the desert ranges.

So he turned into his big cage, fenced around with the bronze-gilt bars of steel. And again his glance fell on the old safe. He shook his head, as he nearly always did when he looked toward the old, inefficient structure.

He looked out of the rear window over the roofs of the town toward the big sea of the mountains, made dark by the rugged growth of the pines.

They seemed to him to be in motion, sweeping toward the town of Elkdale. A strange sense of gloom came slowly over the heart of the cashier as he got back on his stool before his barred window.

This was only a little over five minutes before the bank was robbed.

CHAPTER II.

THE ROBBERY.

AT this same time, four riders came jogging quietly down the main street of Elkdale and dismounted in front of the watering troughs that were lined up before the general-merchandise store of P. V. Wilkie. The horses at once stretched their heads toward the water, but one of the four, the smallest man of the lot, with a pinched, ratlike face, gathered the reins and jerked on them to keep the heads of the horses in the air.

Those horses wanted water, and since the riders had just come into town, there was no good reason why they would have to be kept from it, unless the riders expected to be leaving the town again at high speed before many minutes had passed. However, none of the idlers in the street paid any attention, neither did they notice the way in which Jimmy Lovell presently pretended to tether the horses to the hitch rack and made no progress in his work.

In the meantime, the other three went down to the corner, turned across the street, and walked back up the other side of it to the big double doors that opened into the First National Bank of Elkdale, where half a million dollars in cash rested in the safe.

Joe Mantry was young, light-stepping, handsome. He was as reckless as a bull-terrier puppy, and he had the light of a fighting terrier in his brown eyes. Dave Lister was tall, and had a long, pale face. The leader, Phil Bray, was a handsome fellow in a way, but there seemed to be something missing from the center of his face; one could hardly say what.

It was Bray who walked ahead of the others to the cashier's window

and laid the barrel of a big Colt .45 on the sill of the window.

"Shove up your hands and keep your mouth shut," said Bray.

In the banking room there was only one other man, the teller. He was a grizzled man with only one leg. The lack of a leg was what kept him inside a bank instead of out in the mountains.

Dave Lister covered the teller.

Poor Oliver Wayland looked up at the savage eyes of the robber who was before him, and above the head of Phil Bray to the picture which his own hands had lately nailed against the wall at a convenient level. He saw there the smiling, good-looking face of Jim Silver, looking far too young for the fame which he had won. Wayland had nailed up the picture, thinking that this would be an example to him and to the others in the bank. Silver was the sort of a man who preferred death to a failure in any line of duty.

Now what would he, Oliver Wayland, do?

He thought of duty and honor—but when he thought of moldering death, he thought also of young May Rucker.

"You fool, get your mitts up," said Phil Bray.

Slowly the cashier raised his hands.

May Rucker and the sweetness of life—that was what he thought of.

From the tail of his eye he saw the old teller standing, reaching his hands toward the ceiling. In the farther distance the third of the bandits was circling through the end gate and hurrying toward the safe.

Was it possible that the bank was to be robbed without the lifting of a single voice to give the alarm?

There was no doubt in the mind of Wayland now. He understood that the faint smile on the lips of Jim Silver was caused by his contempt for the weakness of ordinary mortals. But Jim Silver was a hero, and Oliver Wayland was not. Heroes find something to do because their brains are not frozen up with terror; but in the mind of Wayland there was nothing but the spinning shadow of terror and of shame. He could think of nothing at all.

Behind him he heard the hands of the third of the robbers busy at the safe.

HALF a million in hard cash—and the minutes were running on faster than the cold sweat ran on the face of Wayland! He heard the subdued clinking of steel against steel as drawer after drawer of the safe was pulled out.

What difference did it make—a good safe or an old and crazy one, so long as the hired men of the bank did not have the courage necessary for their jobs?

Every minute was long enough to drive Wayland to madness. And then something stirred at the rear of the bank. A door opened—the rear door. And old Hal Parson walked in, his head dark, his hair shining from the recent ducking which he had given himself to regain his sobriety.

"Stick up your hands, brother!" called Dave Lister, the tall, pale bandit. "Stick 'em up—and pronto!"

Hal Parson had seen what was happening with slow and dazed eyes. He started to lift his hands. Then he was aware of that picture on the wall that seemed to say to Hal Parson that courage is always worth while, and chances are worth taking, so long as they are in a good cause.

He saw his friend and patron, Wayland, the cashier, with his long,

slender arms stretched above his head, and he remembered in a flash the thousand benefactions that he had received from that man. He remembered the kindness, the money loans, the warnings, the good advice he had often received from Oliver Wayland. And he realized that the result of this day might well be the ruin of the bank and therefore the loss of Wayland's position.

At the same time, Hal Parson recalled the stub-nosed revolver which he carried on his hip. He got that revolver out with one jerking motion and tried to send a bullet into Phil Bray, at the cashier's window. But Joe Mantry observed the janitor in plenty of time. Joe was apparently busy only with the stuff he was pulling out of the safe and stuffing into a canvas sack. But he observed Hal Parson in plenty of time, made a fine, snappy draw of his Colt, and dropped Hal with a bullet right through the body.

The janitor fell on the floor and began to kick himself around in a circle and claw at his wounded body with both hands. Joe Mantry, having really seen to the safe pretty thoroughly by this time, snatched up the canvas sack and raced away with it. Bray and Dave Lister backed toward the front door of the bank.

That was when the cashier came to himself. He cropped to his knees behind his wall, grabbed a gun off the lowest shelf, and opened fire just as the robbers leaped out of the front door, and as Rucker came running from his inner office into his ruined bank.

Wayland could not tell whether or not he had succeeded in sending a slug into one of the bandits. They had scattered to either side the instant they got free of the door of the bank.

Wayland got out to the street, and saw that four men, in a scattered line, were riding down the main street as fast as they could drive their horses.

His shouts gave the alarm. The barking of his Colt as he fired after the fugitives helped to call out the men of the town. All up and down the street there were horses standing at various hitch racks, and now men rushed out of doorways and literally vaulted out of windows and flung themselves into saddles.

Still, none of the four fugitives had been knocked from his saddle by the bullets that hailed after them. They swept around the curve of the lower street in a solid body and disappeared from view.

CHAPTER III.

ALL FOR ONE.

PHIL BRAY had command, but Dave Lister knew the country better than the others, and therefore he gave advice as to the twist and the turns they had better make when they got back into the mountains.

They were well out from Elkdale, with their horses running well—depending upon Phil Bray to make sure that the horses were as good as money could buy—when bad luck struck them down. There horses were good enough to gain slowly, consistently, on the riders from the town of Elkdale, but they were not fast enough to outfoot bad luck.

It came in the form of an old prospector who had a rifle slung from his shoulder instead of thrust into the pack of his burro, simply because ten minutes before this hour he had determined that the time had come when he must begin to look about him for a little fresh meat.

He had not seen so much as a

rabbit when, looking down into the valley, he saw a stream of half a hundred riders raising a dust from the direction of Elkdale, and far ahead of them there was a quartet of fugitives.

The prospector took them to be fugitives—not the leaders of a pursuit. And since he was a fellow who always followed the first thought, and obeyed every original emotion, he straightway leveled his rifle and took a crack at the strangers.

It was a six-hundred-yard shot, and he fired just before the four men got into a pine wood, so he had no way of knowing what his bullet had accomplished.

As a matter of fact, it had driven into the side of the horse which rat-faced Jimmy Lovell was riding. His mount stopped to a stagger, and Jimmy shouted:

"Chief! Lister! Mantry! I'm gone! The mare is dyin' under me!"

Bray reined up his horse, though Lister said savagely, curtly:

"We can spare Lovell the best of the lot. Better let him go than have all of us snagged."

But Bray, swinging in beside Lovell, motioned him to climb up behind him.

"All for one, and one for all!" said Bray.

He had read that in a book—he forgot where—and he liked the sound of it. It had a special meaning for him.

"All for one, and one for all!" he thundered again, and got his horse under way once more.

But in half a mile the extra weight, the up grade, and the approach of sounds of the pursuit from behind them told all four that Bray's horse could carry double no longer.

Mantry was the lightest of the riders, except little Lovell himself. So Mantry took up the handicap, and managed very well with it, because Mantry was a genius when it came to handling horseflesh.

But, inside of another mile or so, Mantry's own horse was stopping to a walk, and the men from Elkdale were thundering along closer.

It was clear that the carrying of Jimmy Lovell might ruin all four of the men. And as Dave Lister took Lovell up behind him in turn, he shouted to Bray:

"Name one of us! Let's make a choice. One of us had better go down than all of us. We're all lost if we try to pack extra weight. We're all done for—and there's a dead man back there in Elkdale! Mantry killed a man for us back there! Think, Phil! It's life or death!"

Phil Bray gripped his horse hard with his knees and rose in the saddle, shouting:

"All for one, and one for all, and damn the traitors what leave a partner in a pinch!"

He added: "Can we duck down one of these side canyons, Dave?"

For narrow ravines branched off on either side from the course of the valley up which the horses were straining.

"Half of 'em are box canyons that'd bring us up agin' a solid wall," answered Lister. "I don't know which are which, but this one oughta be all right!"

HE swung to the right as he spoke, and rushed his tiring horse down the canyon. It opened big and wide and deep before them at the start. At the first turning it narrowed. At the next turn they saw before them a fifty-foot wall of almost sheer rock, and over it a thin flag of spray was falling and fanning out into a mist.

That was the prospect before them. Behind them they heard the uproar, as of an advancing sea, when the posse from Elkdale swarmed into the head of the ravine that held them.

They were bottled up. Surrender was all they had before them. And when they surrendered, they could contemplate the death of Hal Parson back there in Elkdale.

Joe Mantry was not the only man who would hang for that murder. The entire quartet would be strung up.

The shrill, piercing voice of Jimmy Lovell was heard yelling: "Lister, you got us into this blind pocket, damn you!"

Lister turned in the saddle and jerked his elbow into the face of Lovell, knocking him headlong from the saddle.

He got up with a great red streak across his features, silenced.

Bray was already climbing the talus of broken rock at the base of the cliff, calling out:

"We'll make a try, boys. There may be a chance here. One for all, all for one!"

They scanned the height and the sheer, glistening face of the cliff with despair, but it was better to try something than to surrender.

Up the talus they ran. Bray, leading, found a way of working up a cleft in the rock to the left that brought them within some seven or eight yards of the top. Farther it was absolutely impossible for any human being to mount the rock.

But Bray shouted: "We'll make a ladder, boys! I'll be the first round. Here, Lister. Climb up over me. Come on, Mantry, and stand on Lister's shoulders. Now, Jimmy Lovell. You don't weigh anything. Up you go, boy. Up like a squirrel. If one of us can get away—and the loot with him—he can buy us out with a smart lawyer, maybe. Up with you!"

They formed the living ladder as their chief commanded.

Bray was the base of it, standing with bent head, submitting to weight after weight as Lister first clambered up and stood on his shoulders. Lister found a handhold on the rock to steady the pile as Joe Mantry in his turn climbed up the ladder and stood on the shoulders of Lister. Last of all came Jimmy Lovell, whining, clumsy with fear. And as at last he stood on top of the living ladder, he cried:

"I can't reach it!"

"Jump!" commanded Joe Mantry.

"I can't—I'll fall and break my neck," groaned Jimmy Lovell.

"Jump, or I'll throw you down with my own hands!" threatened Joe Mantry.

So threatened, Lovell finally gathered courage enough to leap up. The force with which he sprang nearly tore the clinging fingers of Mantry from the rock. But Lovell had hooked his hands over the upper ledge, and now he scrambled to safety on the ledge above, while a bullet thudded against the cliff close to Phil Bray's face.

Down came Mantry and Dave Lister, while Bray grabbed that precious canvas sack and, with a whirl, hurled it high up into the air, where the hands of Jimmy Lovell reached out. Then Lovell disappeared among the rocks and brush of the upper floor of the valley.

BELOW came the men of Elkdale, with pale-faced Oliver Wayland riding at the head of them all. He was no expert with horses, but the consuming passion of his shame and his desire to strike

one blow on behalf of the bank had brought him finally to the lead. It was his own quick guesswork rather than anything he saw or heard that had led him down this canyon from the main valley, and the rest of the hunt had streaked in behind him.

They saw the canvas sack disappear. They saw the three criminals who were brought to bay stand with their hands raised above their heads in surrender.

Joe Mantry, who saw red when there was a chance to fight, was snarling imprecations and wishing to get at his guns, but Phil Bray had commanded:

"Jimmy Lovell will get us a lawyer who'd argue us out of the gates of hell. Don't go and make a fool of yourself, Joe, and let the rest of us into the hot soup. Take your time."

"Suppose that Lovell decides to forget us and grab that coin for himself?" demanded Joe Mantry.

"He knows the rule of the gang," said Bray. "One for all, and all for one. He won't forget that we carried him along to-day, and put ourselves into the soup for his sake. He looks like a rat, but he's a man, after all."

That was why they stood there with their hands over their heads, while the men of Elkdale swarmed about them and put the handcuffs over their wrists.

Two thirds of the party followed Wayland when a way had been found so that they could clamber to the upper level of the valley above the cliff. For three days Wayland hunted through the mountains. But he did not even know the face of the man he was pursuing. He merely had vague ideas about the build of him. The rest of the men from Elkdale gave up the chase, and at last Wayland himself surrendered the hunt and came gloomily back to Elkdale.

There he found the doors of the bank closed, and the significant sign which he had known he would find was posted over the doors.

Unshaven, haggard, he went to the house of Rucker. The banker himself, almost as unkempt as his cashier, opened the door and stood staring at him with a frozen face.

"Well," said Wayland foolishly, "I didn't catch him."

"No?" said Rucker, and a sardonic smile pulled at his lips.

He kept his hand on the door, blocking the way, staring.

"I suppose you're through with me?" asked Wayland.

Rucker smiled again.

And as the world spun about before the eyes of Wayland, he asked:

"Can I see May?"

After a moment, still blocking the way, Rucker turned his head and called out:

"May!"

A voice answered far off. Footsteps came hurrying. A door opened, and there she was, moving through the dimness of the hall.

"Here's Wayland, wanting to know if he can see you," said Rucker.

The girl halted. Like her father, she said nothing. She was white. In the dark of the hallway it seemed to Wayland that the white of her face was like a pearl shining against black velvet.

The silence held for a frightful moment, and then Rucker slammed the door in Wayland's face.

He turned and went down the steps to the street. It was not empty. Children were playing half a block away, running through the dust and yelling and laughing. In the solemn chamber of his soul the voices echoed mournfully.

IT was a good, brisk trial. The evidence was all there, laid out smoothly. But Wayland was not attending the sessions of the court. He was sitting in the little one-story hospital at the edge of the town, tending to Hal Parson, who was dying. The doctors had said that Parson could not live a day. He ended by living ten. But he could not eat. And gradually the strength went out of him.

He endured a constant agony with wonderful courage. He seemed to have only one regret.

"I let you down," he said to Wayland. "If I hadn't been slowed up with the booze, I would 'a' got that gun out and plastered one of the thugs. Maybe I would 'a' got the whole gang of 'em on the run. You can't tell. But I fell down on you after you trusted me!"

"If I'd put up a man's fight," Wayland told him, "there wouldn't have been a need of you. I'm not a man. I'm a yellow dog. That's all!"

"You?" said Hal Parson. He tried to laugh, but the pain stopped him. "You're a better man than you know your own self," he managed to gasp at last.

Ten days after the robbery they buried Hal Parson.

Rucker came to the funeral, and May Rucker brought flowers for the grave. Neither she nor her father would look at the white, drawn face of Wayland, who had arranged everything.

He saw the earth heaped over the grave, and then stalked back into the town to the courtroom, where he could barely find standing room to squeeze himself in. He heard the last of the evidence. He heard the faltering, rather casual appeal of the lawyer who had been appointed by the judge to defend the criminals. The result was a foregone conclusion.

For Jimmy Lovell, after all, had proved himself more of a rat than he was a man; he had not come to the aid of his friends in need as they had come to his.

Wayland, standing with a cold stone for a heart, saw the judge put on the black cap, heard him pronounce the words, "To be hanged by the neck until you are dead, dead, dead!"

All three of the men were to hang. That made little difference to Wayland. It seemed to him as though he were himself already dead and ready for the grave.

CHAPTER IV.

IN THE DEATH HOUSE.

THE death house in the Atwater prison should be celebrated for its view. It stands above the rest of the building, rising like a tower between the inner and the outer yard. The windows peer down on the outer walls and look beyond them at the Ballater Mountains. That being the southeastern face of the Ballater Mountains, there isn't a tree or a shrub in sight; they are nothing but wind-sculptured rock whose flutings and hollows are painted blue, or brown, or rosy-gold, according to the time of day. There is a moment before noon where hardly a shadow is seen, for the sun strikes right against the average slope of the range and sets the crystals of the granite gleaming like intolerably bright little stars.

The beauty of the mountains was generally unnoticed by the men who were spending time in the death house, but on this occasion one of the prisoners was an æsthete who could not overlook scenery. As the evening crept up from the plain like

water, submerging the feet of the peaks, Dave Lister had summoned his companions. They crowded their heads beside his in order to look out through the little barred window.

"A perfect picture, and a perfect evening to remember this earth by," said Dave Lister. "I hope you fellows will appreciate it."

Joe Mantry, the jokester, and Phil Bray, the leader, looked grimly on their companion. The three should not have been permitted to occupy one cell, but Jefferson Bergman, the warden, knew that no man had ever escaped from the death house, and it seemed pretty apparent that no man ever *would* escape. So the warden decided to reward these three for the unanimity of mind and the resolution of spirit with which they had stood together during the chase in which they had been captured, and the trial in which they had perjured themselves with a perfect singleness of heart. Since they were to hang at dawn, Jefferson Bergman was pleased to allow them to spend the last night of their lives in the same cell in the death house. That was the reason they were able to crowd their heads together at one window and listen to the slow, emotional voice of David Lister.

Joe Mantry laughed.

"Are you going to enjoy the scenery we'll have in hell?" he asked. "Are you going to call us to admire down there, Dave?"

Phil Bray did not laugh. He never laughed. But his big mouth stretched a little in a grin.

"No matter what the scenery is," he said, "we're going to have a chance to enjoy it together."

"To the devil with the mountains, and let's get back to seven-up," said Joe Mantry. He was handsome, and dark, and slender, and a little too sleek. "But why," he added, "d'you think that we'll all stick together in hell? Won't we be shuffled apart?"

"They can't," said Phil Bray. "Even in hell they can't pry partners loose."

Dave Lister had gone back to his end of the table, where he was writing his last words with careful phraseology and with a still more careful pen. Dave was a forger of note, and he had selected as his hand for these last important words, the exact script of a celebrated traveler, millionaire, and poet whose handwriting Dave had studied long ago, and not in vain. That study had enabled Dave Lister to cash several important checks in the past; now it was permitting him to express himself in the strong, flowing characters of a poet of some note. But he suspended his pen above the paper and ran his pale fingers through the silken length of his hair while he answered the last remark.

"Yes," he said, "we'll all be together in hell. Each of us is just as bad as the other. We weigh the same, and we'll sink to the same level."

"No," said Phil Bray. "The kid, here, don't belong with us. He ain't done much. He's only been careless."

Dave Lister tilted back his head and half closed his eyes.

"Joseph Mantry," he said, "the murderer? Careless? How many men have you killed, Joe?"

"Aw, shut up," said Mantry.

"Twenty-one years old. Seven dead men behind him. Yes, he's been a little careless. Just a little careless. Matter of fact, you've never been happy except when you were careless, Joe. Am I right about that?"

"I got a mind to sock you on the chin," said Joe Mantry.

Dave Lister caressed his long, pointed, fragile chin. He smiled at Mantry.

"That's all right, boy," he said.

"But count the chief out," said Mantry. "Phil looks hard, but he's got a heart as big as a mountain."

"Of course he has," said Lister, "and made of what makes mountains, too. Rock! Phil Bray is a lion; you're a murdering fox, Joe."

"And what about yourself?" asked Mantry.

"I'm a snake," said Lister.

"Yeah, with a lot of poison in your tooth, too," accused Mantry.

"Of course," said Lister, growing absent-minded. "Of course, plenty of poison."

HE turned his attention to his writing, doing a word at a time, sprawling out the letters with a fine dash and flourish, and then pausing until he had the next word in mind and had moved his pen for a moment in the air in order to prepare his hand for the next stroke on the paper.

He continued to write for some time, while Joe Mantry, growing tired of the card game, pushed back his chair, left the table, and sauntered to the bars of the cell. Two guards were on duty in the corridor. Mantry said:

"Hello, Bill. Want a drink?"

The three had asked for whisky for their last night, and they had two bottles of it at hand.

Bill licked his lips, started to rise from his chair, and then slumped back into it. He shook his head.

"You know I can't take a shot while I'm on the job," he said.

"I'm sorry," said Joe. "I'd like to have a drink with you, Bill, and talk about your family."

"You know my family?" asked Bill innocently.

"Sure," said Joe Mantry. "I met your father in New York, where he was shoveling coal with a lot of other cross-eyed dumb-bells, and I saw your greaser mother down in Mexico City, where she was scrubbing floors on her hands and knees."

Bill got up from his chair with a howl of anger.

"Joe!" called Philip Bray. "Quit it!"

"Aw, all right, all right," said Joe Mantry. He turned his reckless head toward Bray. "Why can't you leave me alone while I stir up this blockhead?"

"It's because of Jeff Bergman," said Phil Bray. "He's given us a break, letting us spend the last night together. If you start a brawl up here, you're double-crossing him. What good would it do? There ain't any use double-crossing a bird unless you can get something out of it."

Joe Mantry listened to this bit of philosophizing with a grin. He cast a lingering glance toward Bill, the guard, who was still cursing, and then shrugged his shoulders.

"All right, Phil," said Mantry. "But I'm tired of cards. Tell me a story to pass the time of day, will you?"

"Sure," said Phil Bray, nodding. "What kind of a story?"

"A fairy story."

"Good fairies or bad?" asked Bray, grinning.

"Good fairies. That's the kind I need just now. Tell me a story about Jim Silver and Parade."

"I never seen him," said Bray. "What would a mug like me get out of Jim Silver except a rap on the chin or a chunk of lead through the bean?"

"Look, Phil," said Joe Mantry; "you're a handy gent with your

hands. You got plenty of size and plenty of nerve, and you know the game. Would you be scared of big Jim Silver if you got into a fist fight with him? I mean, suppose guns was barred, would you be scared of him?"

"I remember a gent by name of Cyclone Ed Guerney," said Phil Bray. "The Cyclone was two hundred and twenty, and all of it mean. He was right in there with the best of 'em, and only the booze parted him from the headliners in the end. But Cyclone Ed got himself back into training to take a crack at Jim Silver with his fists, and when he was in good shape again, and could do an hour of shadow boxing and still breathe clean, he picked on Jim Silver one day."

The voice of Bray died out, and his eyes grew reminiscent.

"Go on," said Mantry.

"Well," said Bray, "I seen Cyclone Guerney about a month afterward, and he still couldn't talk except out of one corner of his mouth. The cuts had healed up a good deal, and the bruises was just a pale-green. But he didn't look nacheral."

"Had he done anything to Silver in the scrap?" asked Mantry curiously.

"Cyclone Ed told me that socking at Silver was like punching at a shadow, and every time Silver hit him it was like being slapped with the butt end of a blacksnake."

"What does this bird Silver get out of his game?" demanded Mantry. "Where does he pull down the long green?"

"It ain't the cash that he wants. It's the fun. His idea of a good time is finding a hard nut and cracking it. That's all."

"Why don't he get a job as a sheriff, then?"

"He'd have to stay put in one place. And he likes to keep on moving."

Mantry yawned.

"To the devil with Silver and all the other funny birds," said he. "Dave, what you writing?"

"I'm writing," said Lister solemnly, "the whole truth about Jimmy Lovell and how he double-crossed us and let us down—the dirty dog! I got it written up to the point where we were cornered, and no way out, and how the three of us made a living ladder up the rock, and how Jimmy climbed up over us and got away."

"Wait a minute," commanded Bray. "Lemme see that."

He took the sheet of paper and glanced over the contents. Then he tore it up, rending it to small bits, in spite of Lister's angry protest.

The heap of fragments Bray put into a saucer, lighted them, and watched them throw up a strong flame and then a cloud of smoke.

"There's a couple of hours of work in that job!" exclaimed Lister. "What's the matter with you, Phil?"

"We ain't going to put the police on Jimmy Lovell," said Bray. "It wouldn't be right."

"You mean to let him get away with the loot while we go to hell?" demanded Lister.

"I don't know," muttered Bray. "All I know is that if we can't get our hands on him, we ain't going to let anybody else have the pleasure. They wouldn't do a job. They wouldn't do a good job, and it's better not to start on Jimmy Lovell at all unless he can be finished the way that we would finish."

"Here's the warden," said Mantry.

The door at the end of the corridor opened, and big Jefferson Bergman walked in.

CHAPTER V.

WAYLAND'S OFFER.

BERGMAN loved that prison, and had worked his way up from the bottom of the ladder. He had begun by scrubbing floors, advanced to the proud uniform of a guard, distinguished himself in stopping two jail breaks, and finally had been appointed warden. He wore the signs of his stormy years in his battered face. He was a big fellow, with a bullet head which he kept closely clipped, so that one could see the large, fat wrinkles bulging above his neck and over the base of his skull.

As he came in, he waved to the guards.

"You can go off duty for an hour, boys," he said. "Go and stretch your legs. I'll keep an eye on the lads."

"I'm glad to be off the job," said Bill. "That bird Mantry, I wanta sock him in the eye."

The guards left.

As the two passed off duty, through the door came the tall form and the pale face of Wayland. He stood back, as though not wishing to speak or interfere in any way until he had received express permission from the warden.

"What's the matter between you and Bill?" asked the warden, standing in front of the cell and taking out a cigar. He began to teeter back and forth in his big, square-toed shoes. They were well polished, but the leather was so soft that the brightness of the surface was spoiled by a thousand intercrossing wrinkles. "You boys oughta all be friends," added the warden.

"I just thought that Bill looked like a cross between a greaser and a dumb-bell," said Mantry, grinning, "and so I told him that I'd seen his ma and pa, and what they looked like."

The warden chuckled.

"Here's a fellow that thinks he's got something to say to you men," said the warden. "Step up, Wayland. Talk to 'em. I won't interfere. Step right up to the bars and talk. I'll wait over in the corner, and I won't listen in. I guess you won't be pulling the bars apart to let the gang out."

He chuckled again, and paced over to a corner of the corridor, while Oliver Wayland stepped up before the bars of the cell and looked at the three.

The criminals stared with suddenly interested eyes upon this man. They could remember how he had stood in the bank, with his arms stretched up past his white face. He was nearly as pale now, but there was a firmness of resolution about him that was new.

Men who handle weapons know that there is courage of another sort than that which leads to the shooting of bullets or the wielding of knives. Perhaps there was this other courage, this moral strength, in the ex-cashier.

"You're the chief, Bray," he said. "I want to talk with you."

"Fire away," said Bray, and he came in turn close to the bars.

"Bray," said Wayland, "we know that none of you fellows have any part of the half million that was stolen from the bank. We know that you had a fourth partner who got away with the loot. And we've an idea that you're not too fond of him."

"Have you got that idea?" asked Bray, his upper lip lifting a little. "What give it to you?"

"You didn't have a penny to fight your case for you," said Wayland. "You gave your friend a chance to

get away with the cash, and apparently he didn't try to get in touch with a lawyer and buy him up to help you afterward. He simply lay low to take the coin and let you hang."

"You talk like a gent with sense," said Bray. "You talk like you'd gone through the first grade, or something."

"Well," said Wayland, "I didn't come here to waste words on you. I came to offer you a chance for your lives. The law doesn't know the name of your fourth partner. It doesn't even know, very well, what he looks like. And it wants to find out. The only way it can find out is through you men. Will you talk?"

Dave Lister came close and said: "What would we get out of it? Clean free of jail?"

OLIVER WAYLAND hesitated. "No," he said at last. "Not clean free of jail. But you'd get a change of sentence. A new trial, and something less than life imprisonment. I don't know exactly. But I've talked with some people high up, and they say that it can be managed. Will you talk?"

"You're damn right we'll talk!" said Lister. "We'll tell you his name, what he looks like, and where he hangs out. Is that enough?"

"Plenty!" said Wayland. "And if——"

"Lister is joking," said Bray.

"Joking?" said Lister, with amazement, "when we got a chance——"

"A chance to whine and howl, eh? A chance to turn State's evidence, Dave? Is that what you call a chance?" demanded Bray suddenly.

Lister gaped.

"Joe," he appealed to Mantry. "Here's where we could maybe change to a——"

"Aw, shut up," said Joe Mantry, shrugging his sleek shoulders. "The chief knows what's right, and he knows what's wrong. Leave it to him."

He added: "He has to hang with us, don't he?"

This last argument seemed to be so final and convincing that even Lister was silenced.

Wayland said: "You boys can't turn down an opportunity like this. You can't do it! I'm not talking through my hat. Speak up now, and by midnight I'll be in touch with people who are close to the governor. You'll have a stay of execution before morning. Otherwise ——" He made a gesture with his hand.

"Otherwise," completed Bray. "we go to hell, eh?"

"You do," agreed Wayland. "And you leave a traitor to enjoy the half million that you fellows worked to get. You took the main chances. I didn't even see a fourth man until you were all riding down the street."

"Outside jobs and inside jobs," said Bray philosophically, "have to have gents workin' on 'em. That fourth gent had the easy break at the work. He had the easy break when we made the get-away—the rest of us could be free, by this time, while *he* was waiting to have his neck stretched. But that don't make us talk now!"

"Why not?" asked Wayland.

"What he'd get from the law wouldn't be enough to please us. I never gave a damn for what law courts could do. I wouldn't have them work on that skunk in my place right now. That's what we all feel. So long, brother!"

Wayland gave Bray one desperate look, but Bray was set as iron. Lister looked despondent, Mantry indifferent.

"I give up," said Wayland suddenly to the warden. And he walked out down the corridor.

The warden, as the door closed, clipped his cigar with a little gold cigar cutter which had been given to him by the prison staff. When he dropped it back into his coat pocket, it clinked against a heavy bunch of keys.

Phil Bray, hearing that sound, half closed his eyes and looked far away among the shadows of his own mind. He had a pleased expression, as of one who is listening to good music and knows that the best part of the piece is still to be played.

The warden lighted his cigar, tossing his head a little as he puffed out the first heavy clouds. He coughed. Thin blue smoke exploded from his lips. He wiped a speck of tobacco from his mouth with the red tip of his tongue.

"You fellows got everything you want?" he asked.

"Mostly everything," said young Joe Mantry.

"Except one of those cigars," remarked Phil Bray.

THE warden opened his eyes a little. He was inclined to be angry because of the impertinence. These were his own cigars, and he valued them as treasures. But he remembered that men in the death house are supposed to have every wish gratified; it was his own fault if he had come up here and breathed the smoke of a good Havana into the faces of the prisoners.

"All right, Bray," he said. "Here you are."

He pulled one of the Havanas from his pocket and stepped right in toward the bars. Only at the last instant he saw what was coming, and tried to jerk his head away, but it was too late.

Phil Bray had driven his fist, straight and true, right between two of the bars, and now the weight of it lodged on the point of the warden's chin.

Jefferson Bergman threw his hand over his head and fell on his back. Then he began to stir a little, moving slightly from side to side.

None of the prisoners spoke. They understood the plan of Phil Bray before a word of it had been uttered. Now they reached through the bars and tried to catch hold of the leg and the foot of Bergman that was nearer to the cell.

Bray and Mantry could not get a grip, but the long arm of the penman enabled him to get his clutch on the flap of the trouser leg. He closed his fingers like the talons of a bird. Then, pulling back, he swayed the leg in toward the cell.

Instantly Bergman kicked himself free!

He got to his feet with a groan and an oath. He had a gun in his right hand now. The good Havana had been smashed, and the cinders had burned and blackened all one side of his face, yet he still kept the cigar well gripped between his teeth.

He cursed as he swayed to his feet. It had been a double shock—the fist against his jaw and the back of his head against the floor. The result was that when he regained his feet he stumbled suddenly forward toward the bars of the cell.

Bray was not quick enough to seize the opportunity. Perhaps he was not quite swift enough in his reactions to take advantage of the chance. But the long, skinny arms of the penman plunged through between the bars at once. He caught Bergman by the coat collar, jerked him violently forward, and crashed his forehead firmly against a steel bar.

The revolver slid down his trouser leg and clinked against the floor.

Bergman stood with staring, idiotic eyes. He put out one hand and took a mild grip on the bars. And the penman, a whine of impatient and savage joy in his throat, beat the head of the warden again and again against the bars.

They cut the flesh right through to the bone. Blood gushed down the face of the warden. Horrible wounds multiplied. His knees had buckled. But the frenzy of Dave Lister gave him strength to hold up the loose, bulky weight and still crash the head of Bergman against the bars.

At last the burden slid out of his numb finger tips.

He stood there gasping, shaking, looking down at his hands. Blood was spattered over his fingers, and smeared over the sleeves of his coat.

"That was a good one," said Phil Bray. "I guess you cooked the poor bum, Dave. Got 'em, Joe?"

Joe Mantry's hand was fumbling in the coat pocket of the warden. He found the keys, jumped up with them, and, reaching his hand through the bars of the door, started trying keys in the lock.

Phil Bray went back to the table, poured out a good shot of whisky, and let it run slowly down his throat.

"I was just thinking," he said in a meditative voice. "What you suppose that Jimmy Lovell could feel like if he could see what we're doin' now?"

The penman stared at his chief.

"You're as cool as anything," he declared. "I don't care what Jimmy would feel like. I know what I'll feel like once I get on the outside of the guard wall."

"Sure," agreed Bray.

"They won't get us alive the next time," said Dave Lister, trembling from head to foot.

JOE MANTRY

"Sure they won't. They won't get us at all," answered the chief.

"Take those keys yourself—lemme take 'em—Joe's wasting time—and they're coming! The guard's coming back," breathed Lister.

"Easy, Dave" said the chief. "We don't know nothing about locks—not compared with Mantry. We ain't got no fingers—not compared with him."

SOMETHING clicked softly. The door of the cell opened, and the three, lost in a moment of panic and joy that carried even big Phil Bray away with the enthusiasm, rushed out into the corridor.

They were still far from freedom, but this first step seemed half of the distance.

What should they do next?

There were two revolvers—one in the coat of the warden and the other which had slid from his hand to the floor. Bray took one of them. The penman took the other, cursed, and

reluctantly passed it across to Joe Mantry, as to a greater genius with firearms.

He said to Joe: "You know me, kid."

"Yeah. You'll get a pill before I do, if the pinch comes," said Mantry.

They had agreed through the mere interchange of mute glances that they would not be taken. If it came to the final stand and shooting, they would save three bullets for themselves.

"You're the best doctor. See if the warden's dead, Dave," ordered Bray.

So Dave kneeled beside the warden and put his ear over the heart of the big fellow.

"Dead," he said. "I must 'a' bashed in his skull for him. Now what?"

"That's the right double cross," said Mantry to the chief.

"Yeah," said big Phil Bray. "That's a double cross that done us some good. How do we get out of here? If we go down the stairs, we're sure to bump into somebody."

"Yeah. Try the back door of the death house, and then over the roof. When we done our last turn in the yard I seen a ladder against the west side."

"I remember. Where the masons got their scaffolding," said Bray to this suggestion from Mantry. "But they'd take the ladder down by night."

"They wouldn't," said Mantry. "They wouldn't take it down. Because that's our only chance."

They looked at one another for a split part of a second. Then Bray said:

"All right, Joe. Try the back door."

It stood at the farther end of the corridor. Mantry found the right key for it almost at once, and they slipped through the door onto the roof. It was almost flat. A little distance away that roof dropped two stories to the level of the rest of the building. They could see three walls of the prison in part. On those, to the south and east they could see the sentinels walking their beats. They could see the gleam of the rifles. Beyond the walls were the guardhouses, the little circular redoubts, with strong searchlights mounted in the top of each, throwing sweeping rays over the blackness of the ground.

How could a man do anything unseen?

Well, they were to die in the morning, anyway.

Bray ran back to the cell, got two blankets from a cot, and came out again, knotting the corners of the blankets together. That made a rope of some length. They hurried out to the edge of the roof, crawling. A strong drain projected. Bray tied an end of the blanket rope to the drain and let the rest of the length dangle. It came about eight or nine feet short of the roof beneath. A wind was blowing. It fanned the blanket out and swung it to the side across the field of one of the little barred windows.

Behind that window was some fellow who called himself unlucky—some one who had a little stretch, a fiver or so, to do. A fellow who wasn't due to die in the morning, who didn't have to come out by night and try to run the impossible gantlet of the walls, the guards, the guardhouses beyond the walls.

The three had their shoes off by this time, and Bray went down first. The others followed. It was not a very jarring drop to the roof below. So they left the blanket dangling, hanging like a limp, pale-gray flag

to attract attention. Then they stole across the roof to the place where the scaffold for the masons and the ladder had been placed that day.

The scaffold was gone, and the ladder lay flat in the yard far below!

CHAPTER VI.

ON THE ROOF.

THERE was a nest of three chimneys that rose in a close cluster out of the slope of the roof near the side of the prison. The fugitives took shelter there. The greatness of their danger made them small as insects. The guards that could be seen striding along the guard walks on the southern and eastern walls were great giants. Sometimes as the guards came to the end of their beats, they would speak for a moment with the relief sentinels who kept post in the little towers that were placed here and there on the walls. In each of those towers there were two machine guns. One pointed in on the prison yard, and one swept the country beyond the walls. The men who worked those machine guns had to practice constanty. They knew the exact range of every spot of ground beyond point-blank. They were experts.

The staggering whisper of the penman said: "I seen the bodies of Flaherty and Coons. They were cut in two. They were ripped right in two, the pair of them. That's how close the bullets out of that machine gun come together."

"Wait'll we get far enough to have the machine guns open up on us," said Phil Bray. "There ain't any sense being afraid of things that we ain't reached yet."

He sat up and looked around him. The stars swarmed lower in the sky in shining clusters. Time went by rapidly, rapidly. The stars drifted up in the east and drifted down in the west. The wheel of the constellations was turning. It seemed to be spinning with an increasing speed.

That was because in time the wheel would turn the sun up above the eastern horizon. When that happened, the men would come to the death house. They would see the warden lying on the floor, dead. They would see the empty cell.

No, long before that they would discover the break. The two guards would return at the end of one hour. And was not that hour almost ended now?

Bray sat up, his head tilted back at a sharp angle, a strangling angle. He had a magnificent face. He would have been more handsome than Joe Mantry, even, had it not been that his nose was too small. It by no means filled up the space that extended between mouth and brow. It gave one a sense of emptiness among the features. One sees that emptiness most often in the face of an ape.

"We gotta go back," Bray said.

"We gotta go where?" said Dave Lister. "Go back to the cell, you mean? *You* go back if you want to. I ain't such a fool. I'd rather go to hell."

"We gotta go back," said Bray.

"All right, baby," answered Joe Mantry. "You go back, and I'll stay here and be a rear guard."

"We gotta go back," said Bray.

"You go back then," said Dave Lister. "I'll stay here. When they find us, we dive off the edge of the roof. That's all right. Or else we just sit still and plug ourselves. We got the guns to do it. Out here we can pick and choose."

"Maybe we can pick and choose

some of the guards when it gets light enough," remarked Joe Mantry. "I'd like to get me the big freckle-faced son that kicked me in the ribs that day. Maybe I'll get a chance at him before they turn the lights on the roof. Maybe he'll come out here to hunt for us. Would I laugh if I got a chance to unload a few slugs into him?"

"We gotta go back," said Phil Bray.

He crawled straight out from among the chimney pots. Dave Lister clung to his coat tails, whispering:

"Don't go, chief. They'll see you. They'll give you away. What are you doing to us?"

Bray struck the hand of Lister away and went on. Joe Mantry crawled out in pursuit.

"We gotta go with the chief," he whispered to Lister.

"Yeah, we gotta go—with him!" panted the penman, and took up his own way across the roof.

THEY got to the place where the blanket rope hung down from the drainpipe two stories up. Instantly they made a human ladder. Bray was the foundation of it. Lister climbed over him, and then helped Mantry up with a swing that took him well on his way, and in a moment Joe Mantry was sprawling out on the top of the roof above. The tall, thin-legged body of Dave Lister followed. Phil Bray himself had to run back and then sprint forward and leap high in his stockinged feet before he managed to catch the end of the blanket rope. But his grip was strong, and he handed himself up the length of the blankets until he was with his friends above.

There he stretched out, panting. For Dave Lister had gasped:

"The east guard has spotted us! Flatten out, boys!"

They pressed themselves out on the roof. The guard who walked the eastern wall had, in fact, halted in his pacing, and was looking directly toward them, as it seemed. The signal would be three rapid shots from his rifle. That signal would start the alarm bell clanging. Every guard in the prison would come to life with a jump.

The rifle shots were not fired. The guard continued to pace the wall. Phil Bray led the way back through the unlocked door at the end of the death house. As he crawled through and rose to his feet, he remained for a moment bent forward, as though he were dodging a blow.

"The warden!" he gasped. "Boys, the warden's body is gone!"

"Are dead men walking to-night?" breathed Dave Lister.

The three of them crowded around the spot where the warden had lain. There was a big pool of blood about the smudged outline which the head and shoulders of poor Bergman had left on the concrete floor. A good quart of blood seemed to have spilled out there in an irregular splotch such as a hurled egg would leave on a wall. Only at one point the red liquid had flowed away in a long stream.

"Who's been in here? Who's carried him out? Why ain't the alarm bell ringing?" demanded Phil Bray.

"The alarm will start in a minute," answered Joe Mantry. "And then the music will start. Well, there's enough food left up here to keep us going for two or three days—booze, too—and we've got enough bullets in here to keep them backed up. Why, boys, this is going to be a party!"

"We're going on from here," said

Phil Bray. "Maybe we've still got a chance!"

He opened the door which commanded the head of the stairs. Those steps went down to a landing where a bright light was burning. There was another powerful lamp burning just above the door which Bray had opened. A funnel of brightness seemed to be pouring up into his face; the law was laying a ghostly hand on him, thrusting him back.

"Come here, Joe!" he commanded.

Joe Mantry approached, saying: "It's better this way. We'll have a couple of days; that's better than a couple of hours!"

"Shut up, you fool! They'd smoke us out in a few minutes," answered Phil Bray. "Climb up on my shoulder and jimmy that electric light, will you? Maybe the other stairway lights work on the same switch. Maybe we can blow the lot of 'em! And if——"

Joe Mantry leaped at him with a grunt of eagerness. It was perfectly apparent that if the stairs could be buried in darkness, the three of them would be able to take at least a few long steps in the direction of freedom. Joe Mantry stood up, like the sure-footed athlete that he was, on the shoulders of his chief. He rose on tiptoes, reached the electric bulb, and turned it out. In another moment, with his Colt, he had "jimmied" the fixture. There was a faint snapping, hissing sound, and the flash of a spark; afterward there was thick darkness on the landing of the stairs below them.

"Now, boys!" said Phil Bray, and Mantry dropped down again.

Their unshod feet made rapid whispering, thumping sounds as they fled down the stairs. Suddenly some one began to shout far before them, demanding light, cursing.

They turned around the corner of the stairs, and heard the voice immediately in front of them. They ran it down. The butt of Bray's gun struck down the clamorer. The man fell with a long groan, and tumbled down half a dozen steps.

Other voices began to shout. Light glimmered over the stairs at the next landing. They stole into the field of it like three guilty shadows. People were speaking excitedly. One man was shouting:

"Listen, chief! Tell us what happened! Who do it? Did you fall down? What happened?"

"He's dying! He's been brained!" shouted another. "Speak to us, chief!"

Off that landing place, double doors opened upon a corridor of a cell room, and there the three criminals saw the warden standing with blood running down his hideous face, and wide-open, staring eyes that saw nothing, while two of his assistants gripped his arms, supporting his staggering body and trying to get speech out of him.

The warden, as the three forms slipped out of darkness, across the landing, and down the next flight of the stairs, slowly raised his hand and pointed after them. Dave Lister, last of the three, distinctly saw the gesture!

CHAPTER VII.

THE ALARM.

DOWN the stairs went the three—another flight, and another—and in the lower hall they heard voices exclaiming loudly.

"The warden'll have his wits back in a minute—and he saw us all go by—if he can talk to 'em!" breathed Dave Lister. "Quick, Joe! Oh, quick!"

Joe Mantry already had found the

lock of the door in the darkness. He had selected, with his sure, slim fingers, the largest of the keys. Now he slid it home in the lock and turned.

Some one was saying: "Here—here's the lantern at last!"

Suddenly waves of lantern light washed through the hall, all down the length of it. Dave Lister, as usual, was the one of the three who looked back. He made out three or four dark forms halfway down the hall. He saw a man coming at a run, a lantern swinging crazily in his hand.

Then Joe Mantry opened the door, and they leaped outside and closed the door behind them.

The prison yard—the outer yard—was empty. Not a soul stirred in it. And the guard on the southern wall, looking gigantic against the stars, was walking away from them. His rifle wavered with a dim gleam as he carried it on his shoulder.

They turned the corner of the prison building, following after Phil Bray, and since they were now in front of the main structure, the gate of the guard wall was straight ahead of them. Toward that went Phil Bray, with his stocking-footed companions closing up beside him.

"We'll put a gun on the gatekeeper. We'll make him open up for us," said Phil Bray softly. "No crazy work, now. You, Dave—you keep hold of yourself!"

"Like steel!" whispered Dave Lister. "Like steel!"

He kept saying that over and over, his voice hissing against his teeth:

"Like steel! Like steel!"

Dave was the weak link in the chain of three. If he held, all might go well.

The gatehouse was a little sentry box beside the huge double door that came together to close the entrance to the prison. In the face of that box there was a little oval window with a light behind it, and when Bray glanced inside he saw the gatekeeper sitting with his visored, official cap pushed halfway back on his head. He wore a blue coat with brass buttons; his stomach puffed out against the serge in a great double fold.

Bray pushed open the narrow door at the side and slid his revolver under the nose of the gatekeeper. There was blood on the gun and blood on the hand of Bray.

"All right, brother," he said. "Open up for us!"

The gatekeeper kept on looking at the gun. All the color about his mouth disappeared. His lips were the color of gray stone, and, like stone, they seemed incapable of uttering speech. His mouth fell open and left his chin resting on his breast.

Joe Mantry glided in beside him, jerked a revolver out of the holster at the guard's hip, and tapped him lightly over the head with the barrel of it. The cap fell off and exposed silver-gray hair, with the pink sheen of the scalp through the thinness of it.

"Start moving, grandpa!" said Mantry.

The gatekeeper got up, using more the force of his arms than the strength of his legs.

"The three of them!" he muttered. "The three of them!"

He pulled out a drawer of the little desk before him, and took out three keys for the three great locks of the gate. Then he walked outside with the three behind him, shouldering him with their closeness.

"Keep the guns out of sight. Don't let 'em shine!" whispered Bray.

THEY kept the guns out of sight, but they kept them pointing at the gatekeeper. There was a weapon for each of them now. The thin fingers of Dave Lister kept gripping and relaxing on the handles of his newly acquired Colt.

"Hey, Joe!" called a voice from the wall above. "Hey, Joe, all right?"

Out of the little guard tower above, to the side of the gate, a man was leaning, peering down.

"Answer!" said Bray, giving the gatekeeper his knee.

"Hi!" exclaimed the gatekeeper in a vague, bawling voice.

"What's that?" called the guard above them.

"It's all right!" whispered Bray. "Say that, or else——"

"It's all right!" shouted Joe, the gatekeeper.

He thrust the big keys one by one into the locks. He turned them. And as the second bolt slid back with a dim, clicking sound, the alarm bell suddenly started crashing out of the central sky, pouring brazen ruin about the ears of the fugitives.

"They've got you! Give it up!" snarled the gatekeeper.

The quick hand of Joe Mantry went past him, turned the third key, and the gate gave way, yawning open slowly.

Tall Dave Lister was the first through the opening. The noise of the alarm bell had maddened him. He was no longer saying to himself that he must be as cool and strong as steel. He went through that open gate with a bound like a deer and sprinted up the slope straight ahead of him. It made no difference to the madness of Dave Lister that the guard tower on the hill was directly in his path. He was blind. He simply wanted distance between him and the dreadful, irregular pulsation of that bell.

Phil Bray might have killed Joe, the gatekeeper, to make sure that one less enemy was left behind him, but Bray hated blood when he could avoid the shedding of it. He simply gave the man the weight of the butt of his gun under the ear as he went through the gate, and Joe sat down with a sudden thud on the threshold.

"Let Lister go—the fool is ruining us by running!" growled Mantry at the ear of Bray.

"Where one goes, we all go," answered Bray through his teeth. "Come on! We don't welch!"

He charged right up the hill behind Lister. It was gallant; it was true and faithful companionship; but it was also throwing themselves away, perhaps. For an instant Joe Mantry wavered. But he was accustomed to following Bray. And now the force of a superior resolution drew him after his leader once more. He sprinted swiftly on Bray's heels. The long legs of Lister were bounding over the ground well in the lead.

"Who's there? Who's there?" yelled the voice of the guard from above the gate. His words sounded vaguely and largely in the air, half lost in the frightful outcry of the alarm bell. The circling searchlight of the tower on the hill just before them cut across their path, picking them brightly out of the dark of the night.

The guard on the wall started firing.

As the second report of the rifle, Lister leaped into the air with a yell of pain, but landed, running faster than ever.

However, that guard was shooting too straight for comfort. And in an-

other moment the searchlights might light up his target for him.

Phil Bray halted, turned, and took time for one breath to steady himself. Then he fired. He was fifty yards away, and it was a snap shot, but he got the guard right through the hips. The poor fellow folded up, and Bray ran on.

He turned into a greater peril than that from the guards on the prison wall.

THE searchlight had snapped across them. Now it returned, letting its big white hand waver over the ground here and there, until it found them once more. It settled on them with a shudder, and then with a steady streaming of illumination. Instinctively the three fanned out to either side to try to get out of that deadly brightness.

Bullets would hail instantly down the path of the searchlight, of course. Even if they succeeded in running past the place, each of these guard towers had fast horses constantly under the saddle, ready to take up a pursuit.

"Shoot for the light!" yelled Bray, setting the example as he ran.

But the gun kept jumping falsely in his hand. Bullets began to whine through the air about him, while the madman, Dave Lister, still ran right on into the white light of ruin.

He was not even using his gun, however blindly.

But Joe Mantry was shooting, firing just as his left foot parted from the ground each time. With his second shot he smashed the fragile mechanism of the searchlight. There was a crunching and then a tinkling fall of broken glass.

Tall Dave Lister, well in the lead of the other two, rounded the side of the little guard tower.

His two companions could see what happened. The horses were there, tied to a rack, looking like angels of promise to those panting runners. As Lister sprang for the rack, the rear door of the guard tower opened.

Lister fired twice. The door slammed shut, and there was a wild howling of pain from inside the little building.

Joe Mantry and his chief hit the saddle leather not a second behind Lister.

Out of the rear window of the guard tower a rifle began to fire. They angled the horses off to the side, along the slope, digging frantic heels into the flanks of the mustangs. And when was the mustang blood known to fail to respond to excitement? Every one of the three horses stretched out to full speed.

Two searchlights from the sides of the prison fingered the darkness, found the fugitives, and followed them. They slid in three beautifully clear silhouettes across the hillside.

Then a machine gun got to work. Its chatter ripped the night apart like the tearing of sailcloth. And the bullets kissed the air in closely grouped showers about the riders.

A half dozen bullets tore up the dust in front of Bray's horse. Another group hummed mournfully in his ears. The next burst would probably split the difference between the two ranges and blast the life out of his body.

But just then the horse dipped down into a gulley. The searchlight, for a moment, was cut off by a meager wall of shadow. Into that shadow the machine guns still poured their fire. But the three riders were now following the twists of the gulley that led them up over the crest of the first hill. From the top

they looked back. Two searchlights, as though inspired, at the same instant struck them. But they had remained long enough to see a column of horsemen rushing out from the main gate of the prison. Another squad of horse was spurring from the southern, another from the northern guardhouse.

Still the alarm bell kept up its roar. It no longer had such a brazen sound. It was more of a howling note, at that distance, that went wavering across the hills.

CHAPTER VIII.

DILLON'S PLACE.

DILLON'S PLACE stood half a mile from the edge of the town of Rusty Gulch, and fifty miles out of earshot of the clangor of the alarm bell of the Atwater prison. The three riders dropped the pursuit in the middle of the next day. They "borrowed" two changes of horses on the way, and finally left the armed hunters wandering through the mazes of a labyrinth of canyons north of Iron Mountain. Then they turned and drove with all their might for Rusty Gulch and Dillon's Place.

Because that was the home town of Jimmy Lovell, who had betrayed them; Jimmy Lovell, who had got away from the pursuit through the self-sacrifice of the other three on that day of days.

Jimmy Lovell would have all of their fortune now, and no doubt he was spending some of the half million amazing the people in his home town. For that was the style of Jimmy. That was the size of his heart and his head. He was a fox, but he was a little fox. He would rather startle people by the spending of five-dollar bills than the squandering of thousands.

No, he would be back there at Rusty Gulch, as Phil Bray was sure, and in Rusty Gulch he would probably be at Dillon's Place. If only the three could reach that spot before the news of their break from prison could come to the ears of the guilty partner who had betrayed them!

So they rode hard and reached Dillon's Place outside of Rusty Gulch. It was night. The smell of the pines made the air seem honest and sweet. The stars were brighter than ever they had been, except when they were striving to show three fugitives on the roof of the Atwater prison. The three men dismounted among the trees near the road house and came slowly forward toward the light that burst out of the windows.

Dillon's Place was almost more famous for its lights than for its beer. There was a big gasoline lamp hanging in chains outside the front door to light up the watering troughs and all beneath the awning. There was another gasoline lamp of the same proportions hanging from the ceiling of the barroom. Men said that those lamps were dangerous affairs, that they might explode at any time, that if they exploded, every man within reach of the disturbance would be instantly killed by the terrible fumes, if not by the flames. Men complimented themselves on their brave willingness to endure such danger. They felt that Dillon himself was quite a hero.

Phil Bray, going ahead of his two companions, paused outside of the side window of the saloon with a strong shaft of the lamplight in his face.

He paused there and looked into the room with a strange expression of happiness in his eyes, as though he were drinking in a scene of sur-

passing beauty. He seemed to be listening to the sweetest music, also, though what he actually heard was a nasal tenor blatting out a cheap song in praise of whisky.

And what Phil Bray saw was a little red-headed man with a whimsical face capering on the top of a table with a whisky bottle in his hand, while a dozen other men leaned their elbows on the edge of the bar and laughed at the antics and the singing of the entertainer.

Phil Bray beckoned his two companions to approach. And at his shoulder they stood, agape, like him, with a sort of incredulous joy. For they recognized the singer as their former companion, the little traitor, Jimmy Lovell.

The three looked at one another speechlessly. They listened to the song. And they watched the flying feet of Jimmy Lovell. They had seen that dance before. Perhaps Jimmy would learn another sort of a dance step before long!

A sense of fate was on all three of them, for they felt that their delivery from the prison had been a continued miracle, and that they had been given their freedom so that they could work their just vengeance on rat-faced Jimmy Lovell.

A RIDER came to the front of the saloon at full gallop, halted his mustang with a jerk announced by the rattling of many pebbles, and came into the barroom. He was big, red-faced, red-necked. He came bustling in with the air of a person who has something important to announce, but he paused for a moment close to the doorway to grin at the capering picture of Jimmy Lovell.

As Jimmy ended his song and dance there was a great applause. Dillon, from behind the bar, was leaning his body to this side and to that, encouraging and inviting and multiplying the applause, closing his eyes and shaking his head, and laughing very heartily to indicate that he considered this fellow Lovell one of the most amusing chaps in the world.

"Stay up there, Jimmy!" cried Dillon. "You stay up there and sing us another, and then I'll set up two rounds for the whole house."

"Lemme kill him now!" breathed Joe Mantry. "Right now—to paste him in the mouth with a slug of lead. To turn that laugh of Jimmy's red. Come on, lemme finish him off."

"He's gotta see us. He's gotta know what's coming," said Phil Bray. "Hold your horses, Joe. Jimmy wouldn't know what hit him. And what would be the fun in that?"

Mantry did not argue, for the point was too patent.

Now the red-faced fellow who had just come in sauntered toward the bar, saying:

"Got some news, boys. I been down in Chester Lake, and the news, it just come in over the wire. There's been hell raised in the Atwater penitentiary! Three gents busted right loose!"

"Three!" cried the shrill, anxious voice of Jimmy Lovell. "What three? Three that was to hang yesterday morning—is that the three you mean?"

"Hey, how did you know that?" asked the newcomer.

"I guessed it!" shouted Jimmy Lovell. "The blockheads, they had those three in the death house. Couldn't they keep 'em there?"

"Why," said the red-faced man, "they got their hands on the warden through the bars of their cell, and they just about killed him, and

they got the keys off of him. They jimmied up the lights and got down to the yard——"

Phil Bray said quietly: "Mantry, take the window. This window here. Dave, take the back door. I'll take the front door. We'll let Jimmy see us, and then we'll paste him. I wanted to wait till we could get our hands on him—but after he gets this news, he's going to run like a jack rabbit and never stop running."

Bray left the window and hurried around the front of the building. Behind the wall he could hear the voice of the news bringer continuing:

"They get out to the gate and stick up the gatekeeper. They make him open up the gate, and they get through. By that time the warden was able to talk, and he gives the alarm. They start the bell ringing. The guard on top of the wall sees the three of them bolt from the gate, and starts shooting——"

Phil Bray stepped into the light of the doorway with a revolver in his hand.

On the table, Jimmy Lovell kept slowly prancing, lifting up his knees in an agony of anxiety as he heard the tidings.

"But they got guardhouses and searchlights up on the hills all around the Atwater pen," cried Lovell. "Nobody ever got out of the place. Nobody ever could. They got guardhouses and searchlights, and there's men and horses all ready at every one of the places. How could they get away?" He made an eloquently appealing gesture with the whisky bottle.

"They charged right at the first guardhouse. One of 'em shot the guard behind 'em off the wall. They smashed the light in the guardhouse and——"

THIS speech was cut short by a blood-chilling screech from the lips of Jimmy Lovell. His pointed face opened wide, and out of his throat the yell came swelling, louder and louder.

For in the lighted doorway he had seen Phil Bray and the pointed revolver. He glanced to the side and saw Joe Mantry. He jerked his head over his shoulder and observed tall Dave Lister standing in the rear doorway.

He was cornered. He was tasting the perfect dread of death for half a second before it would strike him down. Then, whirling as if to leap, he hurled the bottle in his hand right into the gasoline lamp.

There was a booming explosion, with a harsh tinkling of glass in it. One wave of mingled light and shadow dashed through the room. Utter darkness followed with the yelling of frightened men and the groaning of the injured.

But there was no fire following the explosion. The violence of the outburst seemed to have extinguished all the flames. Or was it some strange accident that had kept the liberated gasoline from flaring up?

Phil Bray, knocked backward by surprise and the effect of the explosion, recovered himself and peered in vain into the turmoil of the dark, where figures were swaying here and there.

But he could make out nothing. He could not see one from another, only vague and fantastic shadows leaping. Two men rushed out the door and charged past him. One of them was small, very active, and dodged right and left like a snipe as he sprinted.

Jimmy Lovell?

Bray turned and went after him fast. The little figure darted around the corner of the building. Bray fol-

lowed, saw the small form spring onto a horse on the farther side of the glimmering watering trough, and then the fugitive darted down the street.

It was Jimmy Lovell. There could be no doubt of that. It was Jimmy Lovell, riding for his life.

Bray stepped out into the street, leveled his Colt with care, and emptied it. Three times he was sure that the bullets must have hit the mark. But the rider went on. Had Bray missed, after all?

He lowered the gun. Two men were charging toward him, demanding what he was up to.

"Taking a crack at the dirty swine that smashed that lamp," said Bray coolly, and, detaching himself from the others, he went back to the place where the horses had been left.

Mantry and Dave Lister were already there.

Lister was gibbering softly to himself, half out of his wits with rage and disappointment. Joe Mantry said nothing at all. They got into the saddle and rode back through the trees until they found an open trail. There they paused a moment, shoulder to shoulder.

"I done it," Bray said. "We should 'a' socked him full of lead as soon as we seen him. But I hoped that we could get our hands on him first and make him show us where he's hidden out the loot. Then I thought at least that we'd let him see what was coming to him before it arrived. I was all wrong all the way through."

"Drop it," said Mantry. "I would 'a' done the same. Where'll Jimmy go?"

"Into the deepest cover any gent ever found in the world," said Dave Lister. "I saw it in his eyes when he stood there on the table, screaming. I saw that he'd keep on running till he came to the end of the world."

"All right," said Bray. "We'll start for the end of the world. I don't want anything else out of life. I just want to get my hands on Jimmy Lovell."

CHAPTER IX.

LOVELL'S IDEA.

LOVELL had bolted right along the out trail away from Rusty Gulch. Bullets followed him. He rode for five minutes in a frenzy before he was able to look back and make sure that no one was pursuing him. Then he cut off from the trail, rounded back through open country, and came down into Rusty Gulch from the north.

The shack in which he was living sat back from the road a little distance. When he came up behind it he dismounted; then he crawled through the fence into the long grass of the back yard. The grass was wet with dew. The cold wetness soaked through his clothes, but the dew was not so cold as his heart.

The three of them must know where he lived. That was why they had not followed him up the road in their savage eagerness. They had simply turned back to his house, and there they were waiting for him.

But the house could be damned, for all of him. He only wanted to get to the well in the back yard.

He crawled on through the long grass. Dave Lister, he knew, had ears as keen as the ears of a fox. Dave would hear the slightest sound. Perhaps he had detected the rustling in the grass. So Jimmy Lovell went on an inch at a time, until he came out of the high grass into view of the well.

Bad luck again!

The Murphys, next door to him, were still sitting around the dining-room table. The window was open. He could see old Murphy sitting with the sleeves of his shirt turned up to the elbow, and the sleeves of the red flannel undershirt turned down to the wrist. Old Murphy believed that red flannel keeps away rheumatism.

But what was important was that a dim pallor of lamplight was shed through the open window, and stole across the very face of the well and its wooden cover.

Lying stretched out on the ground, trembling, Lovell waited for a time. Three men and three guns might be, must be waiting for him in the black darkness of his house; but half a million dollars was inside that well!

He crawled on. Life was worth a lot, but what man's life was worth as much as half a million dollars?

He got into the field of the lamplight. Fear sickened him. As he crawled forward, his arms kept sagging and shuddering at the elbows. Then he reached the well.

He hoped that he could push up the edge of the wooden cover and reach down inside. But the cover was stuck in place. He had to rise to his knees in order to get greater lifting power. And when he rose, three guns might speak from the blackness of the empty door of his shack.

Suddenly he stood up. If voices hailed him, he would say that he was simply there to get a drink. Then he would run.

He gripped the edge of the wooden well cover, and lifted it, rolled it to the side. He dropped flat, reached down inside the well, and found the loose stone at the side. six inches above the level of the water. He pulled that stone out, laid it on the ground beside him, and reached into the cavity that appeared to his touch. The slickness of oiled silk rubbed against the tips of his fingers.

He pulled out the parcel with a sick feeling that it was about to drop from his fingers into the deep waters of the well. Then he dared not lift his head for fear he should see three dark figures standing beside him.

One of them would laugh. That would be Joe Mantry. One of them would grab him by the back of the neck. That would be Phil Bray. He remembered the hands of Phil Bray, and how the fingers were square at the tips, and how the hair grew thick down to the first joints. It was a saying that no man in the world was stronger than Phil Bray in the hands.

Lovell raised the treasure to the ground level. He lifted his head—and there was no one near!

Suddenly a vast confidence came over him.

He got up, walked into his shack, into the dreadful, thick, warm darkness, lighted a lamp, and looked around him with a silent, sneering laugh.

NO one else was there. He was in no danger. He felt as though it had been another man who had crawled with those trembling precautions through the cold of the grass like a snake.

That was what the three would call him in their thoughts—a snake! Well, snakes are hard to catch. They know how to go to earth. He would show them some more snaky tricks before he was through with them. And now what should he do?

Well, the mountains were deep and wild.

But the patience of Phil Bray

would be more endless than the greatness of the wilderness.

He could flee to a seaport and take ship.

But Phil Bray would probably be waiting for him at the dock!

He could go and surrender the money and get the protection of the law. But how could the law protect him unless it closed him behind thick walls?

Besides, he knew that he would rather die than give up the money. Out there by the well he had suddenly known that with all the might of his soul. He would rather die. He would a lot rather die than give it up.

He sat down on the side of his bunk and took his face in his hands.

"I gotta think!" he whispered. "I gotta think of a smart thing."

For Bray was smart, and Bray knew all about him. Bray was the brains of the party, and always had been. Joe Mantry and Dave Lister were clever enough, but most of their wits were in their hands. Bray was the one to scheme and plan deeply, more deeply than other men. Above all, Bray knew Jimmy Lovell, despised him profoundly, but understood him.

Bray was the one who always used to say: "You fellows leave off jumping on Jimmy Lovell. Jimmy can do more than any of us—now and then."

Lovell grinned all over his rat face when he remembered that remark. In the finish he *had* showed them what he could do.

Bray, in spite of the protection he gave to Jimmy, was the one that Lovell had always specially hated, because Bray was the one who understood. Lovell, therefore, used to go to him now and then and say: "You're the one I buckle to, Phil. You're the one that I like. I don't like many people, but I like you. You'll see in the wind-up."

Yes, Bray had been able to see in the wind-up!

The other two, Mantry and Dave Lister, they would give up the hunt after a time. It was Bray who would never give it up and who would keep the others to the trail. There must be some shelter against Bray. But the law would not provide protection, and flight would not provide protection eventually.

It was a question of finding fire to fight fire.

Then a wild thought lifted Lovell slowly to his feet and made him stretch out his arms in welcome to it. For he had thought of a fire so great and strong that, compared with it, all the force of Phil Bray was no more than the flicker of an uncertain candle flame.

The rumor was strong in Rusty Gulch that, somewhere in the neighborhood of Iron Mountain, somewhere in the entangled forest, or above timber line among the lonely ravines, great Jim Silver was lurking in the solitudes. A wandering prospector was said to have seen him, and though Jim Silver fled at once from human eyes, the golden sheen of the stallion he rode had betrayed him still more. And the way that horse bounded up a slope and disappeared over the next ridge had proved that he must be Parade. The prospector had seen a gray form go through the brush on the trail of Jim Silver, and perhaps that was his tamed wolf, Frosty.

Suppose that Jimmy Lovell went to Silver and managed to find him? Suppose that Jimmy Lovell begged the great man's protection?

Well, Silver was the sort of a fool who found it hard to say "No." And once he extended the mantle of his protection over Lovell, what

could even Bray and his two desperate companions accomplish to break through and get at their prey?

Lovell went to the cupboard in which he kept his food. He got a small sack of flour, part of a side of good bacon with plenty of streaks of the lean in it, some sugar, coffee, and a cooking kit. He put in salt and some hard-tack.

He got a Winchester and plenty of ammunition for it. How long he would be in the wilderness he could not tell. A month, two months, or as long as he could manage to cling to the side of the great Jim Silver.

Then he went out to his horse, mounted, and headed out of Rusty Gulch.

In the east the stars were growing dim. Presently the moon pushed up its triangle of fire, rose with a golden rim, rolled its wheel up the shaggy side of a mountain, and then detached itself from the earth and floated up into the open sky.

Silver was like that, thought the hunted man. He was detached from the world, and he moved above the concerns of ordinary mortals. And his light overwhelmed common men.

CHAPTER X.

JIM SILVER.

LOVELL took the straightest trails for Iron Mountain. By noon, as he crossed the Camber Mountains, he was in sight of the big peak. The head of it was white, but below the snowcap it extended broad, dark shoulders that looked like metal and had given the peak its name. Still farther down, the forest commenced to clothe its sides, but the trees failed at a much lower level than they attained on neighboring mountains, as though the soil of Iron Mountain were hard for them to grapple with their roots.

It was noon when Lovell saw the peak. It was twilight, nevertheless, before he had managed to get to the valley at the base of it. A roar of water kept rushing through the great ravine. He climbed higher up the side of the mountain, through the dense woods, until he found a quieter place for his camp. He reached a little clearing in the woods, with a trickle of water across the center of it and a patch of outcropping rocks that would be ideal to shelter his fire from the wind.

There he unsaddled his mustang, built his fire, and cooked bacon and coffee, which he ate with hard-tack. There were plenty of pine needles, so he kicked together a quantity of them and laid his blankets over this soft bed. He sat down beside the embers of the fire and smoked cigarettes, brooding.

Fear had followed him all the way from Rusty Gulch, and fear would keep on companioning him. He looked anxiously toward the saddle. Half a million dollars was there. But where else could he leave it?

He was at this point in his thoughts when he felt eyes watching him. He felt them drilling into the small of his back, and, turning suddenly, he had a glimpse of something that faded back behind a bush.

He shrugged his shoulders. There were plenty of wild beasts in the woods, of course, but there were none that would attack a man—certainly not at this time of the year, when easier game was all about.

He had hardly a chance to slip into his reflections again, however, when he felt the eyes once more, and this time, looking sharply ahead of him, he saw the green gleaming of eyes among the shadows.

He snatched out a revolver, ready to fire. But the eyes had disappeared.

For a time a peculiar and unearthly fear troubled him, so that he could not move. Then he got up, lighted a match, and went to examine the place from which the eyes had been watching him.

There he found the footprints of a wolf, but prints of such a size that he could hardly convince himself that they were not made by a bear or a mountain lion.

No, they were the sign of a wolf, beyond any doubt! He measured the spread of the forepaws on his own hand, and went back to his dim little fire, shaking his head.

Then a thought stiffened him with a stroke of joy.

Huge prints of a wolf's foot? Why, it was the very thing that he had come to Iron Mountain to search for. Frosty's paws left on the ground gigantic sign, because Frosty was a gigantic monster of his kind. It must be that strange companion of Jim Silver that had come to look in on the interloper. In that case, if he could follow the back trail of the wolf, might he not reach Jim Silver even sooner than he had dared to hope?

He went on into the brush, lighting matches, finding the sign of the wolf, losing it again. At last he felt that he had discovered the general line of the retreat of the big animal, and along that course he headed up the mountainside for a considerable distance, the big trees shifting slowly around him, the moon throwing patches of dazzling silver onto the ground here and there.

Then he came to a runlet of water, an incredible stream of brightness under the moon that seemed to drink up all of the rays and cast them confusedly out again. He paused to drink. His shadow stained the brilliant water with darkness. He picked up a handful of the water and drank. It was so cold that his fingers tingled; his palate ached a little from the iciness.

He stepped onto a small stone in the center of the stream. As he did so, a voice from behind him said:

"Hunting for something, stranger?"

THE sudden unexpectedness of that speech plucked Jimmy Lovell around by the shoulder. He slipped off the rock he had been standing on and stood waist-deep in the tugging swiftness of the current, with a revolver ready for action.

But he saw nothing. The big trees stood in a dense row before him. Their black shadows lay evenly at their feet. The pine needles that covered the ground were moon-whitened, except where the shadows lay. And not a living thing was in sight!

Frightful suspicions darkened the mind of Jimmy Lovell. Out of books in his childhood he had read stories of werewolves. Fancies such as he did not dare to conceive haunted him in an instant. Then the same deep bass voice spoke to him from nowhere, saying:

"Put up that gun, please."

"Who are you?" asked Lovell.

"My name is Silver," said the other.

It was not pleasure that Lovell felt at first, but a shock of thrilling fear. During so many years he had dreaded that name—he and all his kind. During so many years he had heard the stories, the legends of this relentless pursuer of crime and criminals, this unpaid agent of the law, this protector of the defenseless. But now he felt that Jim Silver was his one resource. And he gasped:

"Thank Heaven! I was looking for you."

He put up his gun as he spoke. At the same time, from behind a tree there stepped out into the moonlight the biggest wolf that Jimmy Lovell had ever seen. The beast remained motionless, staring fearlessly at the stranger. After the wolf appeared a tall man with broad shoulders.

He did not seem so very big until he had walked close to Lovell. But his stature appeared to grow with every step that he made forward, until he was accepting the hand which Lovell held out to him. In the distance Jim Silver seemed rather made for speed and lightness of movement. It was only at close hand that one could appreciate the solid weight of those shoulders and the bulk and extent of the arms. He differed from other men as race horses differ from draft animals.

With a chilly awe, Lovell looked up at him.

"You're as big as they say," said Jimmy. "Did that wolf tell you that I was looking for you?"

"Frosty acted as though some one were on my trail," admitted Silver. "He can't tell *why* people want me, but he generally knows when they're on the trail."

"They say that he can talk to you," said Lovell, staring at the wolf, which waited on his master at a little distance.

Silver made a short gesture of denial, answering: "He's like any dog that's been well trained. That's all. He's not a bit cleverer than a thousand circus dogs. Most of the things that people say about him are bunk. Why do you want me? Are you bringing me news?"

"Aye," said Jimmy Lovell. "If you come back to my camp, I'll show you about the biggest news that you ever got in your life."

Silver made a pause. He seemed to be reading the man before him, line by line and feature by feature;

it was not hard to guess that he did not altogether approve of what he saw.

"I'll go back with you," he said at last.

He whistled. Out of the distance a horse whinnied, not loudly. After a moment came a crackling of brush, and then there glided into the clearing the great stallion, Parade. He halted and tossed up his head as he saw the stranger. Then he sidled around behind his master.

LOVELL looked on the horse almost with more awe than he had looked on the master, for he could remember the stories of how Parade had run down a fleeing man in spite of relayed horses that were used to save the fugitive; he could remember tales of how Parade had snatched Jim Silver time and again away from death.

There was no bit in the stallion's mouth. It was only a light cavalry saddle that was on his back. He looked almost as free and as wild as in the earlier days when he had roamed the desert as the lord of a herd. Creatures which are enslaved and subdued are dull of eye and low of head; but Parade had not ceased thinking for himself, even though he included his master in his thoughts.

The big horse followed the two men as Lovell showed the way back through the woods. On the way he kept turning in his mind various words, various ways of opening the conversation and making his proposals to Silver.

He was still in doubt when at last they came into the clearing where he had camped. Of his fire there remained one red eye alone. He took up some brush to freshen the fire to a blaze, and presently the warm, yellow light was flooding out in waves over the ground, and making thin filters of shadow dance among the pine trees. By that kinder light, Lovell looked at Silver again and wondered at the youth of the man.

The legend of him was so full and rich that it seemed he must have spent a long lifetime in passing through so many adventures; but, as a matter of fact, he was not over thirty, perhaps. Yes, he might even be younger. He had taken off his broad-brimmed sombrero, and Lovell saw the two gray spots above the temples, looking like small, silver horns pushing through the rest of the hair. He had heard them mentioned a thousand times. It was by imitating those marks that Duff Gregor, in another day, had managed to complete his resemblance to the true Silver and make himself pass off as that famous and trusted man.

Famous, honest, trusted—and what was Jimmy Lovell to talk with him?

He thought of his stolen money. He would offer half of it if Silver guaranteed him safety.

No, because if the money were offered to Silver, that man would first of all inquire as to the source of it. And when he learned the truth, he would surely take it back to the ruined bank from which it had been stolen, far away in Elkdale. He would probably truss up Jimmy Lovell, also, and carry him along, to be received by the hands of the law.

What else could Lovell offer to tempt the man?

He stared helplessly at Jim Silver, and marked the faint smile that continued habitually on the lips of the big man. It was neither a sardonic nor an amused smile, but a mysterious expression of content, perhaps.

Suddenly Lovell exclaimed: "I

was going to give you a good reason for wanting to see you. But there's no good trying to buy you, Jim Silver. I'll tell you plain and flat why I've come chasing to you—I'm afraid for my life!"

"Are you?" said the gentle voice of Silver.

"Three men are after me, and every one of 'em is full of guns and wants my hide."

"Why?"

"Three crooks. They broke out of jail a time back. I used to work with them, and they want me to work with 'em still. That's all. They want my scalp because I'm through with crooked business. They want my hide because I've made up my mind to go straight!"

He waited for the lie to take effect on the big man.

Silver said: "I've heard of things like that happening. Who are they?"

"Phil Bray, Dave Lister, the forger, Joe Mantry, the gunman. But Phil Bray is the dangerous one. He's the brains of the lot, and the best hand, too."

"Bray—Lister—Mantry," murmured Silver. "I don't think that I've seen them or heard of 'em before."

HE sat down on a log. The wolf sat down at his feet and faced Lovell with eyes green with danger. If Lovell came a step too near, he was favored by a glimpse of long, needle-sharp fangs.

So Lovell kept back. He was glad, after all, to have an excuse for remaining at a little distance. He had an idea that Silver might otherwise detect the lies by watching the face of the man that conceived them.

In the background, Parade waited patiently, now and then turning his head to listen to a sound among the trees, now tossing up his mane as he sniffed at the wind that carried to him all manner of tidings beyond human perceptions.

"What do you want out of me?" asked Silver finally.

"My life!" exclaimed Jimmy Lovell.

Silver made a slow gesture, as though to indicate that life and death could not be in the range of his bestowal. At last he said: "I'm staying on Iron Mountain for about ten days. I'll be glad to have you with me for that time."

"Thanks!" breathed Jimmy Lovell. "And after that, will you let me tag along, Silver? You'll find I'm not a bad hand around a camp, and I can hunt meat for you. I'll keep you in fresh meat. I'll do the cooking and the cleaning up. I ain't proud. I'll take more than my half of the work, and when anything's wanted, I'll fetch and carry. If we get near a town, I'll buy what you want, and pay for it out of my own pocket. I won't be no burden to you. What about it?"

Silver ran his hand thoughtfully over the head of the wolf. The eyes of Frosty rolled back in acknowledgment of the caress. Then he ducked away from it, as though he feared that he might be blinded by the trailing fingers, and so prevented from maintaining his watch every instant upon the stranger.

Then Jim Silver said: "After about ten days, I'll have to start away. I don't know exactly where I'll have to go, but it will be away from Iron Mountain, and I'm afraid that I'll have to travel alone. I don't want to seem to turn you down. But I've got to admit that I'll have to travel by myself. If I can be of any use to you during the

next ten days, I'm your man. After that I guess our trails will have to split up. I'm sorry."

There was no use appealing to him. The very gentleness of his voice was an assurance that he would not alter his mind in the least.

Jimmy Lovell nodded. Perhaps, during the ten days, by constantly watching his step, by entertaining with song and dance, by being useful on all occasions, he might, at the end of that period of probation, have attached himself to Jim Silver as the pilot fish is attached to the shark.

"Whatever you say goes for me," he said. Ten days of life is better than ten days of lying dead, and that's where I'd be, except that I've run into you, Silver. And if I've got any luck, the three devils will tackle me while I'm with you—and after we've finished, maybe there won't be enough pieces of 'em left to put together and make one whole man."

CHAPTER XI.

FROSTY.

FOR ten days there was nothing for Jimmy Lovell to fear, and he began to relax and enjoy himself in the presence of the strangest society that ever it had been his luck to know—a horse, a man, and a wolf, living together as a happy family.

That was all that Lovell could think of when he saw the three together. It was a family that had an intimate language of signs and sounds. It was a family bound together by the love of both animals for the man, and the love of the man for the pair of them. But there was a bitter animosity within that circle, also. There was never a time when the stallion ceased feeling fear and disgust for the wolf; there was never a time when the wolf ceased wishing to slit the throat of the great horse. So much was this true that Lovell said to Silver, on the second morning:

"How come that you ain't afraid to leave Frosty near that horse all the time?"

"They're not together all the time," answered Silver. "They have a rest from one another every now and then, and I watch them carefully. But if I were away for three days, I think that Frosty would murder Parade if he could catch him."

"Think of havin' a dog like Frosty around!" exclaimed Lovell enviously. "Better than a hired guard, I'd say he is. No hired guard would hunt around in the brush all day long and find out if trouble is walking your way."

"No," said Silver. "And he's useful in other ways. He has a book of things to do. You show him the page and he'll read it, all right."

Lovell gaped. It would not have surprised him a great deal to hear that the wolf actually was able to understand print. But now Silver, with a smile, pulled out a key ring that had on it a queer collection of ragged trifles. There was a bit of a rabbit's foot, several pieces of metal, strips of leather, some bits of cloth, other odds and ends.

"That's the book of Frosty," said Silver. "He knows every page. Here's rabbits. If you want rabbit meat, Frosty will trot out and try to hunt for nothing else. If you want venison, here's a strip of the ear of a stag, and after Frosty scents that and gets the sign to start hunting, he'll go off and work all day, rounding through the country and trying to drive game to your gun."

"Hold on!" exclaimed Lovell incredulously.

Silver nodded. "He'll do that," he said. "It's hard for a wolf to catch a deer, but it's not so hard for a wolf to run it somewhere close to the direction that he wants to send it in. Here are other pages in his book. This leather off the pull straps of my boots. Here's my knife; here's my left-hand Colt, and here's the right-hand one. Here's my hat, my coat, my trousers. When he sniffs any of these things he knows that I want 'em."

Lovell had begun to frown. He tried to banish the frown from his face, but it kept on returning. He felt that his leg was being pulled more than a little.

Then he said: "Well, Silver, here's your knife right over here. It'd be quite a sight to me to see a wolf—or a dog—handle a knife."

Silver lifted a finger, and Frosty came to him. Under his nose, Silver displayed a single item of the odds and ends on the key ring, and Frosty immediately backed away with his nose in the air and his mane ruffing out.

It was plain that he detested everything connected with that knife.

He approached his master again.

"You're going to lose out on this," said Lovell, with a keen touch of pleasure in the thought that he might have found Silver out in an exaggeration. He could hear himself, later on, telling other men that Jim Silver could tell a lie, just like any other fellow in the world. He would let people know that Jim Silver was not a whit better than ordinary mortality, and he would take a pleasure in letting them know it. "You're going to have your wolf miss—even if you point out where the knife is lying and tell your man to fetch it in!" He chuckled as he made this suggestion.

Silver eyed him calmly.

"I won't have to point to the knife," he said. "Frosty will find it."

FROSTY was sniffing the knife sheath that was suspended from the belt of his master. Now, with a shake of his head, he backed away once more and pointed his nose into the wind, his eyes half closed.

Lovell fell silent. Half of his doubt fell away from him in an instant as he saw Frosty shift a bit across the wind and point into it again. But the wind blew from the lower part of the camp. It could not carry the scent of the knife to Frosty in his present position.

He shifted again, falling right back across the clearing to the farther side, close to the trees. He disappeared into the shrubbery.

"He's gone!" Lovell chuckled. "There's a trick that he misses, old son!"

Frosty, at that moment, reappeared, trotted straight up to the stump on which the knife was lying, and picked it up gingerly by the handle, his lips writhing away from the detested and terrible nearness of the sharp edge of the steel.

He carried that knife across to his master, laid it cautiously down at his feet, and then sprang back and shook out his mane with a strong shudder of his whole body. He did not need to speak words in order to express his strong detestation for work of this nature.

Lovell stood up and swore in admiration, astonishment, and some regret.

"That's the damnedest thing I ever saw," he admitted. "What else has he got in that book of his?"

"Well, here's Parade," said Silver. "If he smells this bit of a leather

rein, he'll go out and lead in Parade for me. That saves me a good many steps and a lot of time. I can let Parade range farther when I have Frosty to help me with him. I can let him range out of the distance of my whistle. He gets better grass a lot of the time that way. Want to see him bring in Parade?"

"No," said Lovell, scowling. "But you said that he'd run deer for you. I might mention that we ain't got any fresh meat on deck, and there's deer up there in the woods, or else I'm a liar. Did you say that he'd run in deer for you?"

"Not every time. Sometimes he can't find 'em, and sometimes they sprint away too fast for him and turn off to one side or the other, if they suspect that he's trying to drive them in a distinct direction. A wolf isn't very fast, you know. Frosty can't keep close to a stag that's under full way."

"Well," said Lovell, "I'd like to see what Frosty can do with the job. If he shows me *one* deer out of those woods—well, I'll eat my hat."

Silver regarded his companion for a moment out of narrowed eyes. Then he remarked:

"I don't want you to eat your hat. I'd rather see you eating venison. Come on, Frosty!"

He led the way with the wolf out of the camp to the edge of the woods, from which broad meadows extended toward a distant cloud of forest half a mile away. Now Silver showed Frosty and let him sniff at a strip of fur on the key ring, and waved him straight ahead.

Frosty made off in a line at a wolf's lope. On the edge of the trees he paused to look back. Silver waved to him again, and the wolf disappeared straightway.

"We'll get down behind this brush and wait," said Silver, and dropped down to a comfortable position, with his rifle in hand. Lovell grinned dubiously and took up a position beside his companion, his own Winchester at the ready.

"Kind of hot here," said Lovell. "But maybe we'll only be half baked before we get tired of waiting for Frosty to turn up something out of those trees. There! Look there! He's out in that patch of clearing, running down the slope, not straight ahead through the trees. Now he's out of sight again!"

"He has to round in behind the wind, you see," suggested Silver.

"You mean that he's got brains enough to do that?" exclaimed Lovell almost angrily.

"You see," said Silver, "he hunted for himself for a long time, and he never came near starvation. I suppose there isn't much about deer hunting that he doesn't know. We'll wait a while and see!"

THE minutes went on slowly. And after a time Lovell lifted his nasal but not unmusical voice in a song. It was barely ended before he heard Silver say:

"There you are!"

Looking across toward the opposite trees, he saw a fine stag dash out into the sunshine, slow up, and then bolt straight ahead as Frosty came bounding out in a hot pursuit.

Not straight toward the brush, but a little to the left of the two men the deer was fleeing.

"You take the shot," said Silver.

Lovell, widely agape, got to his knees. The nearest the deer would come, on its present line of flight, was some hundred yards away from the brush. When it came to about that range, Lovell tried for it. But perhaps his excitement unsteadied his hand. At any rate, he missed. The deer, at the report of the rifle,

merely lengthened its strides for the trees which were just ahead. As it reached them, Silver fired in turn, but the deer at once bounded out of view.

"Too bad!" said Lovell. "Too bad that we both missed him so clean. Maybe we had too much wolf in our eyes. Going to call in Frosty? Or will he come in off a blood trail as hot as that one?"

"He'd come in fast enough," said Silver. "But there's no need to call him. The deer is dead just inside the trees."

"Dead?" said Lovell. "It was running faster than ever, the last I seen."

"The last leap was the death leap," said Silver. "Come and see."

It was as he said. His bullet had clipped the stag right through the shoulder and the heart, and the deer lay dead, with lolling tongue and glassy eyes, just within the rim of the trees. Frosty sat panting at the head of the kill; he had not touched the fresh meat.

A new sort of awe came over Lovell.

"Silver," he said, "no wonder that folks are scared of you. If you can make horses think for you and wolves hunt and fetch and carry for you——"

"You'll see harder things done in any circus," answered Silver. "And I have a lot of spare time on my hands for the teaching."

"Then teach Frosty to like me, and to do what *I* tell him to do," suggested Lovell. "Every time I happen to come too close to him he acts as though he wanted to take my leg off!"

Silver shrugged his shoulders.

"I forgot to tell you one thing," he said. "Frosty learned to trust me against his will. I had the luck to find him down and out, and while he was getting his strength back, I managed to teach him that he could lean on me. Teach him the same thing, Lovell, and he'll be as good a friend to you as he ever was to me."

"Otherwise," said Lovell, "he's going to keep on looking at me like venison on the hoof?"

"Well," said Silver, "poor Frosty can only know a man by what he's seen him do."

There was enough in that speech to make Lovell suddenly stop talking and mind his business of cutting up the deer.

CHAPTER XII.

WAYLAND'S QUEST.

HIGH up on Iron Mountain, high above the forests that dwindled to a low wall of green, high above the iron-colored rocks that extended beyond the timber line, high above the little lakes, in the region of perpetual snow, Oliver Wayland had traveled steadily on for several days, searching every recess, patient, enduring cold and hunger, doing without sleep by night and with very little food or rest by day.

He accepted all of this pain naturally and simply, because he felt assured that punishment of this sort must follow when a man has failed in his duty as he had failed on that day when three robbers with guns walked into the Elkdale bank. The thought that there was fate in the thing—above all, that he should hardly have finished hanging on the wall the picture of fearless Jim Silver before his own reign of terror began! Wayland kept the calm and smiling face of that man before him now. He knew that he could not be what Silver was, but he also knew that he could strive to lengthen his

steps in the right direction. That was what he was doing now.

He descended, at last, not to actual timber line, but into the lower hollows, where the tough mountain shrubs were growing in specially favorite dells. There he had camped on this night, building a fire, putting at hand a sufficient quantity of fuel to refresh it, and then lying down.

He fell into a sound sleep. He was so exhausted that he could have slept on the back of a pitching mustang. But he wakened in the first gray of the morning, stiff with cold.

He got up, stamped to get the blood back into his feet, and then lay down to try to get another hour of sleep. But the bitterness of the cold, driven through him by the wind, refused to let him rest. He had to sit up, dizzy with weariness, and fairly hug the fire in order to get some of its heat into his shuddering body.

He was in that posture still when his burro—he was making his search for the robber on foot—jerked up its head from the scanty grass where it was browsing, and looked steadily toward its master and beyond him. At the same time a voice behind Wayland said:

"Take it easy, stranger. We want some of your chuck. We don't want anything else you've got. Stick up your hands!"

Wayland stuck them up. He wanted to laugh. He, the hunter after the bandit who had the loot of the Elkdale First National, was again held up, and sat like a fool with his arms above his head, at the mercy of more robbers.

He turned his head and saw three men standing in the gray of the morning light. They had led their horses around the corner of the bluff that should have given shelter to Wayland and his fire. But the wind had seemed to blow all night right out of the heart of the sky. These three men, with the morning mist about them, and in the dull-gray light of the dawn, looked larger than human to Wayland. The tallest of the three advanced first, saying:

"You fool, why didn't you build two fires and sleep between 'em?"

Oliver Wayland said nothing. He merely gaped. It was the simplicity and the comfort of the idea that stung him to the bone.

"Is he heeled?" asked a deeper and heavier voice that came from the second of the trio.

The tall man came closer to Wayland, ran his hands over his clothes, and removed a Colt .45 that hung from his belt. He slept with that gun, as part of the necessity of getting used to it. He had never done much with weapons of any kind in his entire life. But he had had to bring along with him a weapon of some sort when he advanced along the trail of his present quarry. He had practiced with it every day, pointing it quickly, then leaning to see how closely it was aimed at the target. He blazed away a few rounds daily, also, and told himself that his marksmanship was constantly improving.

"Yeah. He's heeled," said the man who had fanned Wayland.

"Boys, it's Wayland! It's the cashier!" said the second man.

THE mention of his own name peeled a veil from across the eyes of Wayland. He looked at the three and knew them, suddenly, to be Phil Bray, Joe Mantry, and Dave Lister, who had escaped from the prison on the very night when he had gone there to try to persuade them to betray their own treacherous fourth companion, who had disappeared with the bank loot.

If he had picked over all the men of the world, he could hardly have chosen three more dangerous ones for encounter. They knew him, and he knew them. That was enough to make three men of their type murder him to insure his silence.

Something more than the cold of the wind ate into him.

"Yeah, it's Wayland, all right," said Lister, who had taken the gun. "Whatcha know about that? Wayland!"

"He's out of luck," said Joe Mantry casually. "But where's his chuck?"

"Where's your chuck, Wayland?" asked Bray.

"There," said Wayland, nodding. "In that tarpaulin."

Mantry instantly uncovered it.

"A rind of bacon; some hard-tack; no coffee. Nothin' but tea. The food ain't fit for a dog!"

"I thought I'd better travel light," explained Wayland.

"Put down your hands," said Bray. "You're not dead yet—and we've got your gun. You're not dead yet."

"No, he's only dying," said Joe Mantry, taking a kick at the tarpaulin that he had thrown back over Wayland's provisions.

Wayland turned his pale, handsome face toward Mantry and said nothing. Joe Mantry, of all the three, had the convincing record as a man-killer.

"Why is he dying?" asked Bray.

"Look, chief," answered Dave Lister, the penman, "you wouldn't turn him loose, would you? After he's seen us up here? After he's spotted us? You wouldn't turn him loose to *ask* for trouble, would you?"

"Yeah. The whole regular army would be up here after us in a coupla shakes," suggested Mantry. "What good is he, anyway?" he added bitterly. "There ain't any blood in him. And he eats dog food. Gosh, but my stomach's empty!"

"You kill him and you gotta kill a thousand," said Bray.

"We're not going to kill a thousand," argued Lister. "But look the facts in the eye. He knows us. He'll spread the news that we're up here."

"You kill him and you gotta kill a thousand," said Phil Bray.

"You ought to put an article in the paper," suggested Mantry sardonically. "You ought to send it in to the society editor somewhere. 'Up on Iron Mountain, enjoying a few weeks of rest, are Philip Bray, Joe Mantry, and Dave Lister, the murderers and bank robbers, recently of Atwater prison.' That's the sort of news you ought to publish. As good publish it as turn Wayland loose."

Wayland said nothing. Instead, he stared fixedly at the face of Bray, who seemed puzzled and kept shaking his head.

Suddenly Bray reached a decision.

"You can't go around murdering everybody you see that knows you," he declared. "You kill him and you've gotta kill a thousand," he reiterated for the third time. He waved his hand. "Get the idea out of you heads, boys," he concluded.

"This is the devil of an idea," argued Joe Mantry, lowering his head in a significant manner and glowering at his chief.

Dave Lister jabbed an elbow into Mantry.

"Quit it, Joe," he said. "Quit it, will you? The chief's always right. He's gotta be right."

"All right," agreed Mantry. "We'll say he's right again, but——"

He wound up by shrugging his shoulders.

Bray answered: "When you think I'm wrong, you can vote me down, the pair of you. There's certainly more than one way of crossing a mountain."

Joe Mantry, however, argued no more. He merely said: "Wayland, you ought to be dying, but Bray's brought you back to life."

WAYLAND felt it would be foolish to offer any thanks. In the meantime, the three set about cooking up the meager provisions of Wayland for a breakfast. They worked with remarkable speed and precision. No orders were given by Bray. Every man knew exactly where to turn his hand. And presently Wayland was being asked to sit down at his own fire and partake of his own food.

He did so, still in a silence.

The three ate ravenously, rapidly. Then they lay back and smoked cigarettes. There had been practically no conversation for nearly an hour before Joe Mantry asked:

"What brings you up here, Longlegs?"

"I'm up here for my health," said Wayland calmly.

"You lie!" said Mantry, his fine, insolent eyes dwelling on Wayland with a leisurely contempt. "You lie. You're up here on a man trail and a treasure hunt."

Wayland said nothing.

Mantry turned to Bray.

"What about it, Phil?"

Phil Bray grinned and nodded. "Sure," he said. "The boy cashier, honest Oliver—he's up here trying to find the stolen money. Trying to find the man who has the loot. Going to give it back to the bank—going to open that bank up again, and get his job back, and everything." He sat up suddenly. "You —Wayland!" he barked. "What makes you think that you'll find your man up here?"

"What makes you think that *you'll* find him here?" asked Wayland.

Bray stared. "You won't talk, eh?" he asked with dangerous calm.

"What's the use?" said Wayland. "If I really knew where the man was, I wouldn't be camping out here in the middle of the sky, would I?"

Dave Lister laughed suddenly. "That's a pretty good one," he remarked. "Out in the middle of the sky is about where he's camped, too! Hey, Wayland, you don't even know his name; and you never saw his face."

"No," admitted Wayland. "I never saw his face, and I don't know his name."

"What *do* you know?" asked Mantry angrily.

"I know the look of him when he's bent over a horse, riding fast," said Wayland. "That's all."

"Not a lot, is it?" demanded Bray.

"No. Not a lot. But better than nothing," answered Wayland.

"I kind of like this hombre," said Bray. "He means something when he says it." Then he added: "Look at here, Wayland. Open up and tell us why you picked on Iron Mountain for your hunt?"

"I've tried plenty of other places," answered Wayland. "But I've always thought, ever since the robbery, ever since that fourth man got away, that he must have known this part of the world pretty well. I thought that because of the way he was able to fade out of the picture. We were right on his heels, but he got clean away from us. Then I thought that he would probably keep in hiding for a while."

"Why? Why shouldn't he step right out for the East?"

"For fear somebody had recog-

nized him during the chase," said Wayland. "I thought he'd lie low—for months, even, until all talk about the robbery was forgotten. And then he'd start on his long trip. Half a million dollars is worth a lot of care, I suppose. And if he were lying low in the mountains, he might pick Iron Mountain sooner than any other. Iron Mountain is cut to pieces with ravines. You could hide half a million men around here, let alone half a million dollars."

"He has brains," said Bray, nodding. "He's got brains, and he uses them. Just the same, you're wrong, partner. He didn't duck for cover—not right away. He took a chance on his face being known. But—well, we're up on Iron Mountain for the same reasons you are, take it all in all. That's a good reason for you to hit off on another trail, ain't it?"

Wayland waited, silent.

"I might even say," went on Bray, "that you have some reasons for starting off in a new direction—and keeping your mouth shut about seeing us up here."

"You think you could trust him that far?" Mantry sneered.

"I'm taking the chance," said Phil Bray.

Joe Mantry began: "Well, you're a——"

He left the word unsaid.

Wayland, rising, said:

"I'll get off Iron Mountain, and I'll keep my mouth shut. Besides, you can trust me, Bray. I know a white man when I see one."

He stood up.

Bray took Wayland's gun and gave it back.

"Can you use it?" he asked with a twisting grin.

"If I'm close up and have a lot of time," said Wayland.

Bray laughed and slapped him on the shoulder.

"A bird like you," he said, "can always do a lot more than he thinks, or than other folks think. Now get out of here."

Wayland got out.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN UNEXPECTED ENCOUNTER.

WAYLAND went straight down the side of Iron Mountain. In his heart there was a vast temptation to turn back and attempt to trace the three criminals in their pursuit of their treacherous fugitive, but Wayland had given his promise, and his word was sound as steel. So he went down the mountainside when the sun was rising and the forests were shut from view under a wavering sea of clouds all burning with the morning light.

The glory ended when he entered the fog. All about him the wet, black pine trees were dripping. The burro found a way more readily than the man, and Wayland followed the little animal rather blindly, as he often had followed it before, since he began his strange pilgrimage.

Presently the fog was above their heads. It changed into breaking clouds that blew apart. In the mid-morning Wayland walked through a pleasant country of big groves, interspersed by green meadows, and the cheerful sound of running water was always in his ears. He wondered, now, at the years he had spent in the bank at Elkdale. He wondered at all men who live in cities, where space is rented by the cubic foot. Out here on the lower slopes of Iron Mountain, every living creature seemed to have a right to the ground it stepped on, and to some part of the blue sky overhead.

He looked upon himself and on

his past life, and saw nothing but hollow failure. His boyhood ambition had been better—to get a patch of land and a few cows, and then watch the herd grow while he made pasture room for it, buying here and there in small parcels. That was a life that meant slow and patient work, but it meant days of free riding, also, and good air, and nights of sound sleeping. It meant filling the hands with something better than an accountant's pen.

He was thinking of these things, of the futility of all his life, of the emptiness, the hopelessness of this quest of his, when May Rucker rode a roan mustang toward him out of a thicket of pine trees. She came on him as suddenly as a thought. He let the burro go wandering on, bobbing its head a little with every step, and he did not recover his wits enough to drag off his hat before she had dismounted before him.

He could hardly realize that she was May Rucker, the banker's daughter. She was brown and rosy. It was hard for her to remain calm and sober, because smiling was sure to begin in a moment.

He had no idea how he should act, but she showed him. When he attempted to shake hands, she put up her face and made him kiss her. And she kept close to him, with her head bent back, smiling.

"You give up this silly business and come home with me," she said.

"What silly business?" asked he.

"Chasing a will-o'-the-wisp and half a million dollars. Let the money go hang. Father has paid every penny to the depositors. And he still has the old ranch left, over and above. He's lost ten pounds, and learned how to swear at a mustang all over again. He says that squirrels are the only good bankers, because they can eat their own accounts. Now you come back home with me and go to work."

He stared at her, as though he were trying to swallow her words with his eyes.

"I can't go home with you," he said.

"Why not?"

"I've got to stay out here." He indicated the mountains with a vague gesture. "I can't go in. I've got to stay out here."

"You're going to lose your wits, like a sheep-herder," she said, shaking her head and frowning a little. "Wake up, Oliver."

"It shook up my wits a little, seeing you suddenly like this," said Wayland.

"How would it shake them up if you happened to whang into the thief you're hunting for?" she asked.

"I don't know," said honest Oliver Wayland. "I'm no great fighting man."

"Have you even got a gun?"

"Yes."

"Let's see it."

He pulled it out.

"Sink a bullet in that blazed pine over there," she commanded again.

He raised the gun, took careful aim, and fired. There was no result.

"I pulled a little to the right," said Wayland, shaking his head. "But now I'll allow for——"

SHE dragged the gun out of his hand. "Look!" she said, and fired carelessly, with hardly a glance at her target. But Wayland saw the bark fly.

"You can't shoot at all," she said to Wayland. "If you meet your man, he'll murder you—and that's that! Oliver, will you try to have some sense?"

"I'm trying to have it," he said, taking back the gun ruefully.

"Then give up this nonsense and came home with me, because you can see for yourself what would happen if you met your robber!"

He began to breathe hard. He squinted at the distance, not because he was trying to see anything there, but because he wanted to get the pretty face of the girl out of his eyes and out of his mind.

"Father wants you," she said. "He says the one bad thing he ever did in his life was blaming you for a thing you couldn't help—you and a wooden-legged man against three thugs! He's ashamed, and he wants you back. He says you'll make a better ranch foreman than you ever made a cashier. He says he wants to have you hear him swear at his pinto mustang. I can't stand listening, but perhaps you can. Oliver, come home with me this minute."

He smiled. The kindness, the bluffness, the real tenderness of old Rucker touched him. He was glad he was looking at the distance, because he knew that there were tears in his eyes.

"How did you happen to come here?" he asked.

"Dad's ranch is only a few miles away. And I knew you were somewhere up in this direction. I've ridden up toward Iron Mountain every day for a week. Lew Ransome saw you down in Limber Gulch some time back. To-day I had all the luck in a bunch. Here, grab that silly burro and we'll start back, Oliver."

He managed to swing his eyes around and look at her.

"I can't do it, May," said he.

"Can't do it? Why can't you do it?"

"I've told myself about the other job. I've got to try to finish it."

"Finish it? You might spend ten years."

"Yes, I might," said he.

All the smiling and the color were struck out of her face in an instant.

"Look at me, Oliver!" she pleaded.

"I'm looking at you," he said.

"No, you're staring right through me and past me. You're seeing the day when you came to our front door and wanted to speak to me, and I came into the hall and wouldn't talk to you. I was afraid of dad. I went off to my room afterward. I cried. And then I beat the pillow to death and hated myself."

"I'm not thinking about that," said he.

"You are. "And you're telling yourself that you'll find the robber and get back the money, and give it to dad, and tell him and me that you never want to see either of us again."

"I'm not thinking that," said Oliver Wayland huskily.

"But all that will happen," said she, her voice shrill, "is that you'll keep on the trail till you find your man, and then he'll shoot you deader than that dead tree over there. Oliver! Will you try to talk and make some sense? Look at me, Oliver!"

"I've got to stay on the job," said Wayland.

AFTERWARD it seemed to him that he had been torn in two with pain. She had not talked a great deal more before she got on the roan and fled away on the horse swiftly, her head down.

She had begun to cry before she remounted. He told himself that he was a fool, that he always had been a fool, and that nothing could come of any attempt that he made in this life of his.

And then, striding forward, he began to follow the little burro down

the slope, halting whenever the animal stopped to pluck at a good bit of grass.

They came to more woods, passed through them, and as they came toward the farther side, through a gap in the trees he saw a man riding a horse at full speed across the open ground beyond.

The rider was rushing away from him, crouched low over the pommel of the saddle, and into the dreaming, unhappy mind of Wayland came the thought that he had seen this picture before, of just such a rounded stoop of the shoulders as a man fled for his life.

Then he remembered. It was when he had stood before the bank in Elkdale and watched the four fugitives; it was when he had led the posse up the mountain trail and identified the three men who had entered the bank—and the fourth man who slunk so low when he tried to get speed out of his horse.

And yonder—he knew it perfectly—was the man that he pursued!

CHAPTER XIV.

HAND TO HAND.

WAYLAND got out his revolver. He found his fingers gripping it so hard that the whole gun shook in his grasp.

First he grabbed the burro and pulled it back a little farther inside the trees, for through them he could see that the stranger was amusing himself by putting his mustang through its paces, racing it back and forth, taking the air, and riding cruelly with whip and spur to get the most out of the gelding.

When Wayland saw the face of the man, he was sure that the stranger could not have been a member of the bank-robbing gang. He looked too much like a little rat; all the features ran out to a point. The eyes were set in close to the long nose. Those eyes glittered and shone uneasily. To be sure, the fellow looked like a beast of prey, but he seemed too small, too weak, too sneaking to have associated with such a man as Phil Bray.

So Wayland held his hand and watched the other put the mustang through figure eights, and every time the man rode toward him, Wayland was sure that it was not the fellow he wanted, and every time the back of the man was turned, Wayland was confident that this was the fugitive he had followed before.

In the midst of the evolutions of the horse, a rabbit jumped up from a big tuft of grass and started kiting across the green open ground. At this, the stranger jerked his mustang to a halt so suddenly that it almost squatted on the ground, and, while it was still down, before it could rise, the man snatched out a revolver and fired.

The rabbit landed against the stump of a tree with a heavy thump and fell back to the ground, dead, and blurred over with red.

The mind of Wayland changed again. He had thought the little man too inoffensive to be a bank robber; now he felt that the stranger was certainly too formidable with guns to be tackled by a novice like himself.

He watched his quarry dismount and pick up the rabbit in one hand. Wayland, in the meantime, slipped down the edge of the woods and came suddenly out behind the other. He was not five yards away as he said:

"Hands up!"

The bleeding rabbit dropped out of the hand of the stranger. His

whole body wilted. He sagged at the knees. Then, by degrees, his head jerked around until he could look over his shoulder at Wayland.

"Up with them!" shouted Wayland, relief at his first step of success putting strength into his voice, strength into his body and his spirit. "I don't want to shoot you through the back, but—get those hands up!"

He came slowly closer as he spoke. He was not two strides away by this time, and now the hands of the stranger rose gradually, unevenly, to a level with his head.

At the same time he turned little by little, until he was facing Wayland.

"Who are you?" he asked.

"My name is Wayland. What's yours?"

The stranger blinked rapidly. Then he said: "Ralph Smith."

"What's your name?" repeated Wayland savagely.

The stranger was silent.

"It doesn't matter," said Wayland. "Tell me what you're doing out here."

"Seeing a friend of mine."

"What's his name?"

"Jim Silver."

"Great thunder!" exclaimed Wayland. "Jim Silver?"

Jimmy Lovell sneered at him. "That's his name," he agreed.

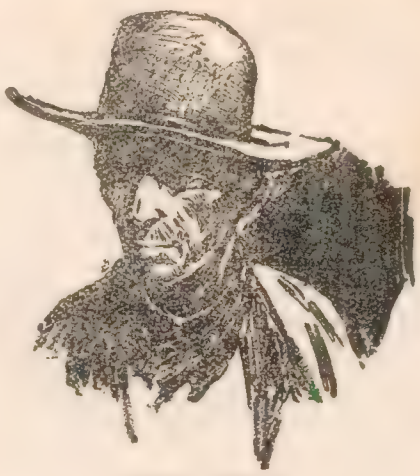
"Well," said Wayland, "maybe I'm wrong—maybe I'm all wrong, and I'll apologize afterward if I am. But in the meantime, I've got to search you!"

"You try to fan me," said Lovell, "and you'll wish you hadn't."

"Maybe I shall," answered Wayland. "But I've got to go through you and your saddle pack there."

He saw the nostrils of Lovell quiver and expand. The little black eyes shone brighter than ever.

"I'm going to fan you," said Wayland. "I'm sorry, but I've got to do it."



PHIL BRAY

"What's your reason?" demanded Lovell. "Who you think I am?"

"I may have half a million reasons," said Wayland grimly. "Keep your hands up and turn your back to me again."

LOVELL trembled like a leaf with his rage, but, seeming to realize that struggling was useless, he began to turn his body slowly. Wayland stepped closer. For one moment he was thinking about the future, not about his captive, and in that instant Lovell, still keeping his hands stretched high above his head, kicked straight for Wayland's gun.

He got it and the hand that held it. The blow tore the heavy Colt out of Wayland's grasp, battered his fingers to numbness, and Lovell dived at him, jerking at his own gun as he came in.

They struck together and went down, rolling. But Lovell was a cat. He had the cowardice of a cat and the fighting passion. He was much smaller than Wayland, but he knew how to handle himself. His

gun stuck in its holster, so he snatched out a knife instead. He liked a knife better, when all was said and done, than any number of revolvers, when it came to hand-to-hand fighting.

Wayland, clumsily struggling, found his wind gone, and had a chance to curse the years in the bank that had softened his muscles and made him less than half a man.

Small as Lovell was, the little wild cat already was on top, and Wayland saw the flash of a knife.

That flash would have been enough to make most men yell for mercy. It merely made Wayland forget his weakness and fear. He set his jaw hard and gripped at the wrist of Lovell's knife hand. His lean fingers got hold and kept their grip. The face of Lovell, as he twisted and raged to tear the knife hand free, was an utterly detestable and hideous mask of murder. He frothed at the mouth in his vehement desire to drive the knife into this long, lanky fellow. Wayland chopped his fist against Lovell's temple.

Lovell stopped spitting and cursing like a mad cat. He stopped tugging to get at the knife. Wayland struck again and saw a far-away look in the eyes of the other.

A convulsive twist and heave of the body did the rest. Then he found himself sitting on top of the smaller man, with the knife safely in his own grip. He reached down and pulled the Colt from the holster, where it had stuck to resist Lovell's impatience.

Lovell had gone limp. He lay like a rag on the ground, staring at Wayland with a passive hate, while the fingers of Wayland probed the clothes, the pockets of his captive.

A wave of helpless rage came over Lovell.

"I had you down. I could have split your wishbone."

"You could," said Wayland. "You would have done it in another minute. But I'll give you a better break than that. If you haven't got what I want, I'll do you no harm."

He took a length of twine that he had found in the pocket of Lovell and tied the wrists of the man behind his back. Then he stood up. Lovell struggled to his feet and stood swaying, gasping, cursing under his breath.

"Jim Silver—what'll he do to you?" breathed Lovell. "What'll Jim do to you when he gets his big hands on you?"

"Nothing," said Wayland. "Not if I'm right and you're wrong."

He went to the mustang and opened the two saddlebags. There was nothing of importance but odds and ends in one of them. The other was stuffed tight with paper, and that paper consisted of packets of greenbacks.

Wayland untied the saddlebag and took it under his arm.

Then he turned back to Lovell. He could not hate the man as much as he wanted to.

"You're the fourth man, then," said Wayland.

"I deny everything," snarled Lovell. "I ain't going to talk. You lie—that's all you do. I found—the saddlebag. I found it—lying on the ground. I found it, and that's all."

"You're the fourth man," said Wayland calmly. "I ought to take you back to Elkdale and let the sheriff get you. It's my duty to do that. You're the sneak who cut adrift from your partners after they'd saved your life and put the loot in your hands. You deserve hanging a lot more than the rest of 'em, but I don't want any man to die on account of me. And I'm go-

ing to turn you loose. I know that I'm a fool, but I'm going to turn you loose."

The bandit batted his little bright eyes rapidly. He began to breathe more deeply, also.

"Listen to me, partner, will you?" he said.

"What's on your mind?" asked Wayland.

"If you get that loot—and you've got it—you can't use it—not while I'm adrift. But listen to me. We'll make a split. Fifty-fifty, and we both keep our mouths shut. I'll be your friend; I'll stand behind you and——"

Wayland lifted his hand.

"Not fifty-fifty," whined Lovell. "Two for you and one for me. That's fair, ain't it? I got hold of the stuff. I've kept it with three murdering devils on my trail. Listen to me, Wayland. Gimme a break, will you? There's more money there than any gent needs. There's—there's—half a million!"

Wayland waved his hand toward the distance.

"Get out!" he commanded.

Lovell pulled in a great breath, but the foul outburst of language that was choking him, he swallowed.

He knew that life was more than he deserved to keep out of this adventure. So he managed to hold his tongue. He only glared at Wayland for another moment, and then jerked himself about and went up the slope.

He got to his mustang. Without the use of his hands, he could not mount the little horse or ride it, once in the saddle. So he took the reins and went on, leading the broncho behind him.

Wayland watched him go. He saw the man turn on the verge of the trees and look back at him with a convulsed face. He felt as a man feels when he has escaped from the toils of a monster of the sea. Lovell did not seem a mere human peril. There was a poisonous darkness about him that exceeded ordinary malice.

Wayland turned quickly away. He saw the spot where the grass had been trampled by his fight with Lovell. He saw the bloodstained body of the rabbit near by. A sudden fear came over him and dimmed the brightness of his happiness, for he realized that he had half a million dollars under his arm—and he was still a long distance from the vault of a safe bank!

CHAPTER XV.

A BIT OF PAPER.

THE best way seemed the straightest way. Oliver Wayland sighted the first two main landmarks on his course and headed for them. His way took him over the foot of Iron Mountain and finally through a long ravine that was as straight as the barrel of a rifle. The rocks came down in great jags on either side. The sun of the early afternoon filled the canyon with a mass of trembling flames, as it were. The brain was stunned, and the eye burned with the heat.

He accepted this pain gladly because he felt that it would be the final misery that he would have to endure. He was on the last road of his journey toward respectability, and therefore he lengthened his strides along the way.

He had gone on for some time in this manner, regretting the need of whacking the burro before him until the little beast would shake its long ears and break into a trot that lasted never more than half a minute. He had tied to the badly built pack the saddlebag which contained

the treasure. It bumped and thumped along the side of the burro as the burden bearer humped to escape the blows of the man. But finally the burro would break again into the trot and go impatiently forward, shaking its head, its tiny, polished hoofs twinkling rapidly. If Wayland looked down at its feet, it always seemed to be going briskly, but the steps were very small.

He wondered how many tens of thousands of men had steered their courses through this wilderness, sighting the landmarks through the long ears of burros. He was still wondering this when it occurred to him that the state of the treasure needed some examination. Suppose, for instance, that the robber had removed a portion of it—might not Rucker blame the loss on Wayland?

So Wayland walked up beside the burro, pulled the mouth of the saddlebag ajar, and looked inside it. He saw, within, the jumbled mass of the money, the little packages wedged together without any order, and some of the brown paper bands that secured the parcels had broken and lay loosely on top of the load. He smiled when he saw his own handwriting on one: "250, 5s." Fifty five-dollar bills in the bundle that wrapper had once surrounded.

Fifty fives. A good, tidy wad of money all in itself. How many months would a cow-puncher have to work in order to save that much clear? It suddenly seemed wonderful to Wayland that all the men of the world were not bandits. After all, is not our ordinary routine of living like that of a prison? Does not the demand of our labors make us retire early and rise early? Are we not subject to taskmasters? Do we not feel the whip if we do wrong?

All slaves, all prisoners, it seemed to Wayland, were the men of this world, of whom he was one. And was it not better to take the great chance in order to win a fortune at a stroke?

He had never thought about money except as a tool in the hands of an ambitious, industrious man. But in the burning heat of this valley he thought of it as leisure, infinite, lifelong leisure. A man with plenty of money could sit at ease and watch the world go by. He could visit far lands. He could follow the sun and make winter into summer. He could be as free as a bird from toil and trouble. Above all, he could command his own destinies, and no other human could bid him come or go!

Suppose, then, that he should change his course, and go, not to Elkdale to make a return of the hard cash, but to the nearest railroad station to board a train for liberty?

He had been honest all the days of his life, but now temptation made his eyes shine and his heart jump. Afterward he remembered May Rucker and the ranch to which he had been invited. Within us there is a voice that must be obeyed. And he resolutely shook his head and fastened his mind on duty and the right.

Absently he picked from the top of the saddlebag the loose brown wrapper that had "$250" written on the top of it in his own hand.

He shoved the crinkling paper into his coat pocket and walked on, pulling up the mouth of the saddlebag again. The burro, as he fell behind, once more took a straight road up the bottom of the hot ravine.

SWEAT was running off the beast, showing in little black streaks through the tough, mouse-colored hair. Sweat was running on the forehead and cheek of

Wayland. The sun scorched his shoulders; it hammered on his back. In more than one way, he felt that he was going through a trial by fire.

Then, turning a sharp corner of the ravine, he was gladdened by the sound of running water. It made the burro quicken its steps, almost to a run. Furthermore, there was something for Wayland to see other than the little stream that worked its way with faint murmurs into a big pool. The additional scenery was a group of three men, and his heart sank as he recognized Bray, Lister, and Mantry.

Bray and Lister hardly mattered so much, but that beautiful, sleek wild cat, Joe Mantry—he was the danger spot in the picture.

It was Mantry who spotted him now and sang out:

"Well, upon my word, here's honest Oliver, the cashier! What is he still doing on Iron Mountain?"

The three had been sitting on rocks near the pool, watching their horses drink. They stood up now, and looked gloomily at Wayland. For his own part, he waved at them and tried to be cheerful. It was far too late to try to retreat. The burro was already sticking its muzzle into the pool and switching its ridiculous tail with content as it started the water gurgling down its throat.

"Hello, boys," said Wayland. "Didn't expect to see you again today."

Phil Bray began to make a cigarette, staring down at his work. Wayland took that for a bad sign. It was Dave Lister who said:

"We told you to get off Iron Mountain. You're still here. What does that mean?"

"I'm off it—just about," said Wayland pleasantly. "I made up my mind that I'd been a fool long enough. I was starting home."

"What's home to you?" snapped Mantry.

"Elkdale, of course," answered Wayland.

"How come Elkdale?" asked Lister. "You ain't welcome in that town, I'd say. Not more'n a snake. The Elkdale folks know that you stood by while their bank was robbed. Fellows like that would be apt to call you a yellow dog, Wayland. So how does it come that Elkdale is still your home town?"

"When you've been long enough in a place," said Wayland, "it doesn't matter much how people treat you. You always expect to get back on the top level again."

"From newsboy to president," remarked Mantry, sneering. "Patient, honest, humble—that's what you are, Wayland."

Oliver Wayland took no heed of the deliberate insults. He had something more than his own dignity in his thoughts and in his charge at this moment.

"You're not heading back for Elkdale. You ain't given up your job." insisted Dave Lister.

"That's what I've done, though. I'm not hunting for the stolen cash any more," said Wayland.

"Then you've got it with you, is why," announced Lister.

The guess shocked Wayland to the heart.

"Aw, shut up and quit joking, Dave," said Mantry. "If he bumped into that hombre he'd get his heart ripped out of him."

"These simple birds do a lot of funny things sometimes," commented Dave Lister. "But how come that you didn't get off the mountain when we told you to get, Wayland? That's what we gotta talk about, I guess."

"I'm about off of it," repeated Wayland. "Then I decided to quit

the hunt, and I took a bee line for Elkdale."

"Where does Elkdale lie, Dave?" asked Mantry.

"Straight ahead," said Lister. "He might be telling the truth. I dunno what else there is for him to tell. Listen, Phil, do we let him go through us again?"

Phil Bray jerked up his head and breathed out a cloud of smoke slowly.

"I don't care," he said. "I don't care what you do with him."

He turned his back and began to tighten the cinch of his horse, which he had loosened. Mantry and Lister exchanged glances.

"Aw, what's the use?" said Lister finally.

"Yeah, what's the use?" agreed Mantry. "I'd sort of like to take a fall out of this big hunk. But what's the use. Let him run?"

"Yeah, let him run."

Mantry jerked a thumb over his shoulder.

"Get out!" he commanded.

Wayland nodded. "Thanks," he said. "This is white of you fellows. You can depend on me not to blow any news about you."

He walked on, pulling a bandanna from his coat pocket to wipe his face. And as he did so, a little piece of paper came out with the silk and dropped with a rustle to the ground.

He knew what it was—the bit of brown paper that he had placed in his pocket from the saddlebag, with the sum of money neatly inscribed on the top of it. He was minded to stoop and pick it up. On second thought he decided that this would attract too much attention to it. The wind, after all, would soon roll it out of the way.

So he walked on, with a chill tingling passing up his spine. His heels lightened and rose from the ground of his own will. He walked as though he were expecting a bullet at any moment through the middle of his body.

But not until he was rounding the next corner of the ravine, at a little distance, did he venture a glance back, and then he saw Phil Bray leaning to pick up from the ground the paper which he had dropped!

He could not, of course, stop to discover what the three would make of that wisp of paper, or whether they would at once recognize the thing as the wrapping which had once been around a good, thick wad of greenbacks. But he could take it for granted that their wits would be a little sharper than those of ordinary men.

He was out of sight now.

He had to flee. They would doubtless be after him soon. And they had horses, while he was on foot with only a burro, which any man could outrun!

To his right, the wall of the ravine consisted of a great rubble of broken stone, gravel, small rocks, big ones, boulders as big as a house. It was a sort of giant's staircase, but it would have to serve him now. He snatched the saddlebag from the side of the burro, turned, and bolted up among the rocks as fast as he could run.

After him, thin and small, wavered the voice of Lister, loudly shouting: "Wayland! Hey, come back here!"

He ran on, his heart thundering so fast that already he was weak with fear. He looked down after a moment and saw three riders sweep around the elbow turn of the canyon. He dived for shelter behind a great rock, but their wild yell of excitement told him that they had spotted him with the first glance.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE PURSUIT.

HE went on, full speed. A moment later he had a chance to look down, and saw all three of them after him, eager as hunting dogs. Lister might be too long and weak in the legs, in seeming; but, in fact, he had the agility of a leaping deer. Mantry looked an athlete, and climbed like one. And as for Phil Bray, he was the sort of a man that one could have told at a glance as one of the toughest and the strongest to be found.

They came swarming up over the rocks, and Wayland knew, at once, that he had only one way to escape —by using his wits.

The top of the ravine wall was not so very far above him, but he made no further effort to reach it. Instead, he pulled off his boots, dropped them in a crevice between two boulders, and turned sharply to the right, crawling among the rocks.

He heard the panting of the men as they climbed. He heard the gritting of their boots on the stones, the clank of steel, at least once—and then they were gone above him, toward the top of the ridge.

He was at once under way down the slope, moving rapidly, silently. He had to take chances now, because those fellows were foxes, and they might read his mind when they discovered that he was not at the top of the ridge or visible on the farther side of it.

So Oliver Wayland exposed himself recklessly all the way to the bottom of the slope, only taking special heed that no stone should be dislodged and rolled noisily down before him.

He gained the bottom, and looked up for the first time. He saw Joe Mantry standing slender and alert on the top of the slope, a rifle flashing in his hands. But Joe Mantry had his back turned, and was looking the opposite way.

Just at hand were the three horses. Should he try to take them all with him, or only select the fastest-looking of the lot and bolt on that one?

He decided on the second expedient. After all, he must trust to speed in the get-away rather than the chance of being followed, for riflemen like those desperadoes were not apt to miss, and their gunfire from the ridge would command the valley for a distance up and down it.

He picked on the horse of Phil Bray. It was not tall, but it was built long and low, with good, square quarters, and a rangy neck that promised striding ability. So he pitched himself into the saddle and walked the horse around the bend.

Not a shout, not a bullet, had followed him so far!

He let the horse break into a soft jog. Presently, looking back again, he saw Joe Mantry still on the ridge, for, as the distance increased, the angling bend of the canyon was no longer a protection, and Mantry, on his high post, stood over the whole ravine like a hawk on hovering wing.

It seemed as though Wayland's glance had pulled the eye of Mantry toward him. At that instant the sentinel turned, saw his man, and pitched the butt of his rifle against his shoulder.

Wayland, dropping forward in the saddle with a groan, shot the mustang away at full speed.

A humming sound twitched through the air over his head; something thudded against a rock not far away before him.

That was a bullet, he knew. He lay down flatter on the back of the

gelding, and the mustang responded by sprinting with all its might. Just ahead there was an S-turn which would shut away even the high post of Mantry from any view of him.

That was the goal of Wayland.

Then something thudded on the side of the saddle, and the horse staggered under him. The hind legs of the mustang seemed to be dragging in deep mud, while its forelegs still struggled to keep going at full gallop.

The gelding began to sag and stagger all to one side.

WAYLAND understood then. He grabbed the saddlebag that held the treasure, tucked it under his arm, and slid down to the ground just as a second bullet thudded through the skull of the horse and dropped it dead.

Glancing back, he could see Mantry lying out on the rock, taking good aim. Big Phil Bray and Lister were already legging it down the slope, leaping like mountain goats, regardless of brittle bones.

Wayland, as he started to run, dodged this way and that. Bullets sang past him. He was sure that he was lost, but he kept on struggling.

A slug struck fire out of a granite boulder beside him. Another twitched at the hair of his head. And then he had dodged out of fire range around the corner and into the windings of the S-turn.

Beyond that complicated turn there was a branching of tributary ravines, one to the right and one to the left. If ever he could manage to keep his wind until he reached the triple forking of the ways, he would take the right-hand turn and trust to fortune that the enemy would either go straight ahead or sweep to the left.

Behind him now he heard the rattling of the hoofs of horses raising out of the canyon, as from between two sounding boards, reduplicated echoes in a long roar.

That noise seemed sometimes near, and sometimes it appeared to recede. Now Wayland's lungs were on fire. His knees were numb. He beat them down with his hands to give himself greater speed, but he was at a stagger when he came to the end of the S-turn and saw the ravines forking way out to either side.

He followed his original intention by swerving to the right, for the mouth of the ravine was narrow, and the pitch of the shadow right across it gave him promise of many windings. Perhaps it would immediately climb to the uplands, and there, among the trees, he would have tenfold greater chance of getting away.

Or suppose that he were to drop from his hand the cursed weight of the saddlebag that anchored him and kept his feet dragging? He was running for his life now, but if he gave up the prize, he would be as safe from those three thugs as though he were walking among friends down the main street of Elkdale.

Perhaps it was that thought of the sunny, dusty main street of Elkdale that decided him. For if he returned without the object of his quest, he would have few friends or none to walk beside him. He would remain, to the end of his days, a suspected man; worst of all, he would be suspect to himself.

That was why he ran straight ahead, but presently the last of his breath came groaning from his lips, for the ravine that had commenced in such a narrow gorge now opened up suddenly into a considerable valley floor, with a heap of rock like

the beginning, or the wreckage, of a small hill in the middle of it.

He slowed to a dogtrot, despairing, and on top of that despair he heard the crashing of iron-shod hoofs of the rocks at the entrance of the gorge.

The world spun around him and over him. He seemed to be running with the blue of the sky under his feet. There was only one way for him to head, and that was straight at the heap of great rocks in the middle of the valley, and that was, accordingly, his goal.

He reached it with bullets all around him. Over his shoulder he saw that they had entered his own part of the canyon, and were fanning out, firing as they galloped. Behind the first rock he sank down and waited for death.

CHAPTER XVII.

SILVER'S DECISION.

LOVELL went back toward the camp of Jim Silver, whining all the way—whining and snarling. Sometimes the passion of his shame, hate, and rage so overcame him that he had to pause. His body stiffened. He writhed in stiff little convulsions before he could walk on again. He cursed the slippery pine needles under his feet, the horse that pulled back on the reins against his tied hands, the blue of the sky over him he cursed, because it had seen him humbled this day.

When he got to the camp, Silver was not there; neither was Parade.

But the quarters of a deer hung from a low branch of a pine tree, where Silver must have placed the meat not long before, and under the dripping venison lay Frosty. He gave no sign of seeing the man approach, but kept his big head down on his paws. He lay as still as a bullet could ever have laid him, with the wind ruffling in the gray of his mane now and then. There was only one point of life, and that was the eye, half shut, but open enough to reveal a glimmering green. But he used them not even with a side glance to mark Lovell.

Jimmy Lovell paused, released his mustang, and cursed the wolf. Not that he wanted any of the venison, but because he knew perfectly well that Frosty lay still in the hope that Lovell would try to get at that meat and give the wolf a chance to sink his teeth in the man. Silver's control over the beast was not sufficient to make it like Lovell or accept the new man in the camp. Frosty would endure the stranger, and that was all. If they encountered face to face in moving about the camp, the wolf halted and would not give way an inch. So Lovell hated the big brute with all his heart, for Frosty was to the bandit a continual reminder of the superiority of Silver.

When he had finished cursing the wolf, he turned his attention to Silver, and cursed him in turn for being away from the camp. Silver had promised him ten days of protection on Iron Mountain; at least, Silver had permitted him to stay at the camp during that interval, and it would go hard, Lovell felt, if he could not induce that famous man to take the trail of Wayland and recover the lost treasure.

But there was no sign of Silver for a long time. For hours, Lovell had nothing to do but roam around the camp, groaning, trying to chafe through the rope that confined his wrists, and it was late in the afternoon before Silver appeared.

As usual, there was no sign of his approach. At one moment there was not a trace of him near the camp, except that Frosty sat up sud-

denly and yawned his red mouth open, and showed Lovell the pearly whiteness of his teeth. And a moment after that Silver was standing inside the circle of the trees, with Parade a little behind.

The silence of those comings and goings of Silver always annoyed Lovell. He knew that there were no idle tricks in Silver, and that the man acted merely as nature bade him; his secrecy of movement was a necessity, when there were so many rascals in the world eager to put a knife between his ribs, or a bullet through his brain. Nevertheless, Lovell hated all his ways, and his quiet stealth above all things. He could not look at Silver without feeling that the big man was an example of human nature as God intended it to be. In the gentle and fearless face of Silver he was able to see his own wretched meanness of soul. The more obligations were piled upon him, the more he detested his benefactor.

WHEN at last Silver came into the camp with his noiseless step, and Parade like a great, brilliant, drifting ghost behind him, Lovell was sitting on a fallen log, his hands still bound behind his back, and his head bowed. He gave Silver no greeting, and waited for an exclamation, for an expression of concern. His heart swelled with rage when Silver spoke not a word, but, stepping behind him, drew a knife and cut the rope that had held Lovell helpless.

Silver slipped the hunting knife back into its sheath, leaned against a tree, and made a cigarette.

That was all. He permitted no questions to escape his lips.

Frosty glided to him, looked up into his face, and then disappeared among the trees.

The anger and grief in the heart of Lovell swelled higher than ever. There seemed to be a silent language by which the man and the wolf communicated with another, shutting him out, making him a futile eavesdropper in that camp. No doubt Frosty had asked permission to go off hunting on his own, and his master, with some imperceptible gesture, had let him go.

"Well," said Lovell, "you don't care. I might 'a' known you wouldn't!"

Silver said nothing at all. His calm eyes considered Lovell without favor or distaste. There seemed to be no passion in Silver. He was like a rock that could not be budged. At least, Lovell never had been able to move him—and yet he knew that this was the man who had raged like a storm on the trail of Barry Christian and other great criminals.

Silver took off his hat and dropped it on top of a small shrub. He put back his head and let the wind go ruffling through his hair. The content of the wilderness and the free life was in his eyes.

"I'm the fool of the world!" groaned Lovell suddenly. "Here I been trusting everything to you—and I've been robbed! Robbed right here under the nose of the great Jim Silver! I've been hawked at right under the nose of the eagle, and he sits on his perch and blinks, and doesn't care!"

"I'm sorry," said Silver calmly.

"No," declared Lovell, "you ain't sorry. If you were sorry, you'd do something about it. If I was Taxi, or one of your other friends, you'd be raging along on the trail of the thug that grabbed me. You'd be right after him this minute. But you don't care. What's a promise to you?"

"Promise?" said Silver, startled.

"Aye, you promised that you'd keep me safe for ten days on Iron Mountain."

"I don't remember that."

"Sure you don't. Nobody remembers what they want to forget!"

"I told you that you were welcome to stay with me as long as I was on Iron Mountain. That was all."

"*You* think that was all, but I remember different," lied Lovell. "You told me that I'd be safe here with you. That's what you said. For ten days I wouldn't have to worry. Well, that's the way it turns out, too. Before the ten days are over, I'm not worrying. No! Because I've got nothing left to worry about."

"Did I promise that I'd take care of you?" asked Silver.

"Did you? Of course you did! Why else would I 'a' been hanging around here? To admire the wolf, maybe, or listen to the silence?"

HE saw the mouth of Silver pinch a little in profound distaste. But Lovell did not care. He wanted to spur the big man into action, and he did not care how deep he roweled the hero, if only he could start him moving.

"A saddlebag was taken away from you," said Silver finally.

"Hey! Did you see the whole thing?" exclaimed Lovell.

"No," said Silver. "I see the saddlebag is missing. That's all."

"You see everything," said Lovell gloomily, "even when I think that you're seeing nothing."

That unwilling compliment Silver passed over in silence. But he said afterward: "What was in the saddlebag?"

"That don't make any difference," said Lovell. "There was things in it that I couldn't afford to lose—and it was stolen right here on your own mountain, right here under your nose!"

"Was there money in that bag?" asked Silver calmly.

"No matter what there was—it was mine!" exclaimed Jimmy Lovell. "What difference does it make—what there was in that bag?"

"It makes a little difference," said Silver. "I need to know. Was there money in the bag?"

"Yeah, and what if there was?" asked Lovell, goose flesh prickling on his body as he felt himself approaching dangerous ground.

"Stolen money?" went on Silver.

"Damn!" cried Lovell. "You ain't going to help me. You don't want to help. You only want to ask questions!"

"I'm going to help you," said Silver. "That is, I'll help except in one case. But I want to know a little of the truth first. Was it stolen money?"

"I've been robbed!" cried Lovell woefully, "and you sit around and ask questions, is all you do!"

"You're a thief yourself, Lovell," said Jim Silver.

"Me?" shouted Lovell, and then he was silent, staring. At last he burst out: "What makes you think that——"

"Everything about you," said Jim Silver. "Your ways with your hands and your eyes. And besides, people who hate the world always have done harm in it. You hate the world, Lovell. I've never heard good words from you for any one. You're as bitter as poison about every one."

"I got my reasons," said Lovell gloomily.

"I'm asking you again, was there stolen money in that bag?"

"Yes," said Lovell suddenly. He made a gesture of surrender. "You

wanta know—and there you have it. The money was stole! But," he went on, shouting out the words in a fury, "it was taken away from me while I was with you—after you'd promised to watch out for me. I ask you, is that what a man has got a right to expect from Jim Silver?"

Silver raised his hand, and the other was silent.

"Who was the man that took the stuff away from you? Did he own it?"

"No," cried Lovell. "He didn't have no more right to it than——"

"Than you have?"

"I went through hell to get it! I'm in hell now!" groaned Lovell. "And all you do is ask questions."

"One man got at you. What sort of a man?"

"How d'you know it was only one man?" demanded Lovell, curiosity getting the better of him for an instant.

"You wouldn't resist more than one man," answered Silver calmly. "And to-day you *did* resist."

"I wish I'd split his wishbone for him," snarled Lovell. "I had the chance, too, and my gun stuck in the holster."

"You ought to file the sights off your gun," suggested Silver, smiling a little.

"I can't file a gun. I can't shoot by instinct," said Lovell. "You know that. I ain't like you! And my gun stuck. Even then, I got right in at him."

"He had a hard set of knuckles, eh?" suggested Silver.

"You know him? You met him?" asked Lovell. "You just been stringing me along all this while?"

"No," answered Silver. "But I can see the knuckle marks on your temple."

"Lovell writhed his lips, but said nothing.

"You've come up here with stolen money. Another thief took the loot away from you. You think I ought to get it back for you," said Silver, slowly summarizing the case. "And, as a matter of fact, I don't know *what* I ought to do."

He fell into a moment of musing, and a thousand words rushed up in the throat of Lovell. For the first time he had real hope that he might be able to persuade the big man to help him. The trail, as far as Lovell was concerned, was lost long before; but Silver, with his uncanny eyes and sense of things, helped by the hair-trigger sense of smell with which Frosty was armed, might unravel even older and harder trail problems than this one.

And then inspiration descended upon Lovell. He was choking with desire to appeal, but he gripped his teeth hard together and spoke not a word. He could see that something in the mind of Silver was working, however obscurely, on his behalf, and he was inspired to let that inward spirit react upon Silver instead of trying to push his own case.

Jim Silver began to stride up and down.

Then, pausing at the edge of the camp, he tipped back his head and sent a long whistle screeching through the woods. The sound was not great in volume to one close at hand, but along his nerves Lovell could feel the knifelike penetration of the vibrations. The whistle ended, and the thin echoes presently were still.

Silver had called in the wolf, and that could only mean one thing.

Lovell stood up, stiff and trembling with hope and with fear.

Silver said to him: "This is the rottenest business that I've ever been mixed up in. I don't know

that I'm doing right. But if I promised to take care of you while you were with me on Iron Mountain—mind you, I don't remember having made that promise—then I've got to keep my word. I'm going to trace down that money and give it back to you, and then I hope you'll get out of my sight and never make me rest eyes on you again."

CHAPTER XVIII.

DEATH IN THE AIR.

WHEN Wayland had gained the shelter of the rocks, he waited for a few moments, convinced that the riders would presently be at him. Phil Bray was off to the left, riding one horse. The other animal had to carry both Mantry and tall Dave Lister, but it had seemed able to keep up with the mustang which had but a single burden. And those three savage men would surely be at Wayland in another moment.

A full minute passed, while Wayland lay gasping, before he realized that he was being given the grace of a little intermission from danger. He ventured to look up above the rocks that were sheltering him, and he saw one horse in full view, another out of sight on the other side of the hill of rocks, perhaps. But of the three men he could see nothing.

Perhaps they had decided that his gunfire was a thing they did not wish to face, no matter how contemptuous they were of his ability to shoot straight.

Then hope, which had been dead, sprang up into a giddy and instant life in him. He wormed his way rapidly back among the rocks until he had gained the crest of the little heap. And the first thing that he saw beneath him was a hat floating among the boulders, as though it rested on water!

He tried a snap shot hastily at that sombrero, and it disappeared at once.

A moment later a heavy slug beat against the forehead of a rock at Wayland's side. A stinging spray of lead whipped into his shoulder.

It merely grazed the skin, but the sting was as of hornets.

He withdrew to a little natural fortress at the top of the heap of rocks. Big boulders encircled him. He could sit at ease and peer out through the gaps. But he saw nothing, he heard nothing. He had to look up to see a sign of life, where a pair of buzzards were circling high up. He wondered, with a cold thrill of awe, what information their devilish instincts had given to them, and how near a death might be. Not so very far away, the carcass of a horse was stretched for their feasting, but perhaps this pair preferred meat of a rarer sort.

After a while he began to grow very thirsty.

Thirst in dry Western air progresses rapidly from a dryness of the throat to a fever of the brain. He hardly had noticed that he wanted a drink before he began to find it hard to swallow.

And the sun was still high up in the sky. But he controlled himself when the panic reached his mind. A man ought to be able to go two days without water, no matter what the heat. The prime necessity was to keep the nerves in hand.

That was easily said, not so easily done. As he sat there, broiling, he felt that the only thing that saved his stability was sight of a little green lizard with yellow markings along the back, that slid out on the surface of a rock and paused there, with its body still curved for the

next whiplike movement and its head raised. It was so close that he could see the dim red flicker of the tongue now and then, and the glittering of the little eyes. The rock was hot enough to singe ordinary flesh, but that lizard was a true salamander. There was no hurry about it. If a day or two passed for it between insects—if a month or two intervened between drinks—what difference did it make?

Wayland began to smile and to forget about his own troubles.

That was how the afternoon sloped off into twilight. For all his spying, he had sight of nothing of interest except the two saddle horses, now grazing busily far up the floor of the canyon.

He had made up his mind by this time. He would wait not only until it was dark, but until the night had worn along for several hours. Then he would try to slip down among the boulders and get away. There would be no moon for some time to come.

IN the meantime, the sky turned dim. A thin white cloud rolled into the west, the fires caught it, it blazed up and gave a false promise of a returning day. Then all went darker than ever. Suddenly the night was only a step away.

Wayland stood up to stretch himself. He stuck his arms up above his head, strained every muscle and tendon to the full, and heard the deep voice of Phil Bray saying, from behind:

"Keep 'em there!"

Wayland "kept them there."

As he stood with his hands high, suddenly it seemed to him that he had been the biggest fool in the world. He should have known in the beginning that one Wayland, with a burro, had no chance to escape from three accomplished desperadoes, well armed and mounted.

He heard Bray say: "All right, boys. I've got him here. Come up and get him for me. Wayland, don't stir none. Don't budge."

There were noises among the rocks. Then the lean, handsome face of Joe Mantry appeared. He stared at Wayland, full in the eyes, and remarked:

"Tag him out, chief. What's the use of weighing ourselves down with him?"

"I dunno," said Bray. "I don't care much. How do you vote, Dave?"

Dave Lister got to the spot, breathing hard in his turn. He rested a sharp elbow against the side of a boulder as he murmured:

"Well, I dunno. We'll see what part of the loot he's got, first."

Bray said: "Open that saddlebag, Joe. Wayland, put your hands down behind your back. Put them down both at once, and keep still. I'd plug you for a nickel and a half."

Wayland believed him devoutly, and moved the hands with exceeding care until they were in the small of his back, where they were grabbed and tied together by Bray. His gun was taken from him, too.

In the meantime, the other pair had opened the saddlebag and spilled out the contents. Joe Mantry was careful to a degree, counting. Dave Lister seemed able to note the contents with a glance.

He said suddenly: "Chief, it looks to me like we're not two hundred dollars short. And that's a fact!"

Bray sat on a rock, smoking a cigarette.

"It's getting pretty dark," he declared. "We'd better move on. What about our friend before we start?"

"Plug him," urged Mantry.

"There's a little reason in what you say," answered Bray. "This hombre seems to have a brain and a pair of hands about him. Listen, Wayland," he added. "How did you get this stuff?"

"I met your fourth man," answered Wayland. "I stuck him up with a gun. He got at me and started to work with his knife as I went down. He was slippery, but I managed to tap him on the right spot, and he went out. That's how I got hold of the money."

"What were you doing with it?" asked Bray.

"Well, I was heading back toward Elkdale."

"Elkdale? Why?"

"That's where the bank is, of course. I wanted to get it back into the safe."

"Hello!" murmured Bray. And he began to chuckle. "You would 'a' passed the wad all back to Old Man William Rucker, would you?"

"Sure he would. He's a nut, but he's no fool," observed Joe Mantry. "He had brains enough to get that slippery little devil of a Jimmy Lovell; he may have brains enough to stick to our trail, after we get the stuff, and keep up long enough to give us way to a sheriff's posse."

"He *may* have the brains," commented Bray. "Boys, I don't care much. Only, we got the whole wad of the money back through this hombre. I say that it's too bad to look a gift horse in the face."

DAVE LISTER began to laugh softly. He picked up several of the thick wads of greenbacks and held them out to the faint evening light.

"There's enough to put the lot of us on Easy Street for a long time," he said. "Sure, chief. Get this hombre, this Wayland, out of the way. You know how it is. A crook is as weak as the weakest link in the chain, but an honest man is as strong as the strongest part of the chain."

Lister paused and laughed again

to indicate that the words were not a belief with him. They were simply something that he had heard, and, therefore, that he was willing to repeat. People of his sort never really trust folklore or folk sayings, but they are always unwilling to close their ears to proverbial wisdom.

"Look," said Joe Mantry eagerly. "This fellow had the brains to snag Lovell. The rest of us couldn't wangle that. He had the nerve to go and freeze himself to death above timber line, hunting for Lovell. And at last he got him. Make up your mind. You want him on our trail?"

"What makes you hate him so much? What's he done to you?" asked Bray.

The first dark of the night was doubly thick and close. Through it Mantry stepped close to the prisoner, until his face was only inches away.

"I hate his long, lean mug, if you want to know," said Mantry. "That's what I hate about him. Any objections, anybody?"

He looked about him for a reply.

"You're going to get yourself a knife through you some day," said Phil Bray.

"Yeah? Who'll use the knife, then? Know his name?" asked Mantry in his most offensive manner.

"Maybe I'll use it myself," said Bray.

There was a sudden silence at this. The silence continued until it appeared that even the savage eagerness of Joe Mantry was not quite prepared to match itself against his leader.

Then Bray went on: "We gotta make up our minds. What about Wayland?"

"Well," said Mantry, "I've said my say. Speak the word, and I'll do the rest of it. I ain't afraid of ghosts."

Wayland's soul grew small in his breast. He waited. There was the voice of big Dave Lister to be heard, and Dave said:

"Well, the quicker the job, the sooner we'll have him off our hands, as far as I see it."

At that, Phil Bray answered suddenly: "I dunno. You don't want to look a gift horse in the mouth; anybody knows that. It spoils your luck for you. Anybody here that wants to be out of luck?"

There was no answer.

"We're not going to run all day and all night with him," went on Bray. "We gotta camp somewhere and plan things out. He could stay with us a while, and we wouldn't be losing any time. How about that?"

"If you come across a whole orphanage," said bitter young Joe Mantry, "you'd take the whole shooting match along with you to rob a bird's nest. You've made up your mind. You'll take Wayland along with you. But mind you—hell is going to pop!"

"What makes you think that?"

"I feel it in my bones," answered Mantry. "I'll crack his head for him, and we'll roll a few rocks over him. He picked this place out for his grave, didn't he? He wanted a monument on the spot, didn't he?"

Mantry laughed as he completed his suggestion. And still Phil Bray shook his head.

"Mantry has a hunch, chief. Let him have his own way," urged Lister.

Bray said: "Not now. We'll talk it over later on. I wouldn't want to see this poor fool socked on the head. Not now. We'll talk it over later on."

In that casual manner, at the last moment, the life of Wayland was

spared. But he knew that death was still in the very air that he breathed.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE DOUBLE CROSS.

BRAY chose the camp, and in an odd place. He selected a hillside slope and a big clearing. Through the clearing ran a swift, shallow stream of snow water. There were a few bushes near by, but the trees all stood back a considerable distance. The exact spot where Bray chose to build the camp fire was where a number of rocks cropped out from the ground.

Joe Mantry took serious exception to the site. He said: "All that a man hunter would need to do would be to lie down on the edge of the trees and snipe at us. We're all right out here in the open. We're held up to view. It's a cinch for anybody that's after us. Jimmy Lovell, say."

Bray answered: "Well, they'll have nothing much to shoot by, considering the distance. Look at the fire."

It was a small flame, just enough to heat coffee and broil some rabbit meat.

"Look at the shadows," went on Bray.

In fact, as the flame swayed this way and that, the shadows thrown by the rocks wavered also through the air, and no perceptible light reached the trees.

"Come back, all of you, and take a look from the edge of the trees," went on Bray.

Accordingly, they all retreated to the verge of the woods. From that viewpoint the camp seemed secure indeed. Even the big bodies of the horses were wavering and obscure in the sweep of the shadows, as though they were objects afloat in the water. The rocks themselves, it was apparent, were perfect breastworks behind which the party could take shelter.

"Besides," said Bray, "there ain't much chance that we'll be sniped at. Suppose that Lovell got on the trail. It ain't blood that he wants, but the money. He'd try to sneak-thieve the coin again, and that's all there is to it. And we've got a place here where the horses get enough good grazing. We've got water at our feet. And with one man on guard, I wanta ask you how anything but a mole or a bird could get at us? Anybody answer up?"

To this there was a silence, and Dave Lister actually bent back his head and looked up into the air, as though expecting that danger might at that moment be coming toward them on the wing.

They went back to the camp, and the cooking started. Lister drew the lot as the first guard, and began to stalk back and forth, on the alert.

Jimmy Lovell, they all admitted, was a clever fellow, but it was considered that the problem of getting at them in such an encampment as this would be totally beyond his powers.

The hopes of Wayland, in the meantime, gradually diminished. Finally they reached zero, for it seemed clear that there was nothing for him to do except pray that his own life might be saved from the trouble in which he stood.

Phil Bray still adopted an attitude of kindness. The hands of Wayland were freed, and, under strict guard, he was permitted to eat his share of the food and drink some coffee. He was even allowed to smoke a cigarette, and while he was smoking it, Joe Mantry opened the conversation again:

"It's a queer thing that Lovell would pick out Iron Mountain. How come?"

"Yeah, I been thinking about that," admitted Bray. "It beats me, too!"

He was puffing at a short-stemmed pipe so hard that the glow of the coal kept illumining his face in short pulsations of light.

"It wouldn't seem nacheral," said Bray, "for an hombre like Lovell to stay put with his wad of coin. Not after he knew that we were loose and on his trail. Seems more like he would keep drifting and pretty soon break right out of the mountains and clear away. Did you talk to him, Wayland?"

"I talked to him," said Wayland. "I've got an idea why he stays on Iron Mountain."

"Why?" snapped Mantry.

"Well, he says that he has a friend on Iron Mountain who would take care of him if anything happened."

"A friend? What, you mean one man?" asked Bray.

"Yes," said Wayland, and nodded thoughtfully. He was beginning to see a vague hope of a way out for himself.

"One man to guard Lovell against the three of us? Jimmy ain't such a fool as all of that," remarked Joe Mantry. "He wouldn't trust any one man in the world to guard him against all of us. Not even Jim Silver, that Bray is always talking about."

"Well," said Wayland, "he has a man that he trusts, just the same. He wasn't very worried because I got the money away from him. He said that his friend would follow along and get it back from me."

"What friend?" asked Bray shortly.

Wayland smiled. "Boys," he said, "you know how it is. I naturally want to do all I can for you. But the rule in business is that you never do something for nothing."

"You hear that?" asked Mantry, turning his handsome head toward Bray.

"I hear it," said Bray. "Blame him?"

"I'd cut his throat for him if he didn't talk out!" observed Mantry.

"A cut throat doesn't say a lot, either," answered Bray. "But maybe there's nothing behind all of this." He said to Wayland: "You stringing us along, Wayland?"

Wayland shook his head.

"Come out with it, then," said Bray.

"It's worth a bargain, what I could tell you," said Wayland.

"Joe," ordered Bray, "try a hand at making him talk."

"I'll try a hand, all right," said Joe Mantry.

He got to his feet and brought a gun into his hand. He stepped over to Wayland and put the gun against his head.

"Now, you talk pronto," he said, "or I'll blow you into a deep sleep. I'll be the sandman for you. I'll close your eyes for you!"

WAYLAND looked up at the savage face of Mantry. By the tremor of the gun that was pressed against his temple, he could feel the wild desire to kill that was in Mantry. But there was in Wayland, at bottom, a calmly invincible stubbornness of character.

"No," he said to Mantry calmly.

"You hear that, chief?" snarled Mantry. And by the tightening of his face, Wayland knew that Mantry's finger was tightening on the trigger, also.

"Wait a minute, Joe," put in Bray.

"Yeah, I knew that you'd spoil

it," said Mantry, stepping back with a curse. "I was going to soften him up so that he'd take finger prints, was all. Now you've spoiled it."

"You'd 'a' softened him up till he was dead," said Bray, "and the fact is that even Joe Mantry is old enough to know that dead men can't talk."

"All the better," said Mantry.

"Unless you want to hear what they know," replied Bray. "And I want to hear what Wayland knows."

Dave Lister broke in suddenly as he came to a halt in his pacing:

"I want to know, too. That bird has something in his crop."

"What's your price?" asked Bray.

"You turn me loose," said Wayland.

"Not on your life!" answered Mantry.

"I dunno," said Lister. "Why not? What's the good of dragging this guy around with us? And if we slam him, we're marking off our trail with red. And that's no business, either."

"Wayland," said Bray suddenly, "you'll get what you want, then. Tell us about the friend of Lovell?"

"His name is Jim Silver," said Wayland.

Bray got up to his feet. He took the pipe out of his mouth and made a gesture that sent the ashes from the bowl flying out into a thin arc that hung an instant in the air.

"Silver?" he muttered. "Jim Silver?"

"That's what Lovell told me."

"Jim Silver?" echoed Dave Lister. "Then Silver will come down on our trail!"

"Steady," said Joe Mantry. "You gents make me sick. Silver's only flesh and blood, and he can't see in the dark. We're safe enough here till the morning. And if he sees us then, why, we'll have a chance to see him, too, and if three can shoot as well as one, maybe we'll nail that hombre and put an end to him!"

He spoke with a rising confidence, so that it was plain that the need of a fight was in his blood.

"We'll stay here till morning," said Bray slowly. He put the pipe back between his teeth and gritted them against the stem of it. "And then, in the morning," he went on, "we'll start trekking. We'll split up the coin, and we'll head every man for a different point on the compass."

He fell silent again.

"What's the main idea?" said Dave Lister, his voice running up sharp and high. "Split up in a pinch?"

"Because," said Bray, "if he finds us all together, he'll swallow us all at a bite. We've got no chance against him. But if we scatter, probably two of us will get away. One of us is pretty sure to, by traveling fast and keeping on going."

"You're that afraid of him, are you?" asked Joe Mantry, sneering again.

Bray looked at him with a vague eye.

"Don't talk to me, Joe," he said. "I've got to think."

He sat down again, and was buried in thought. Then Wayland said:

"All right, boys. I've lived up to my side of the bargain. I'll go now. I'm not afraid of the dark."

Bray did not seem to hear, but Mantry laughed loudly. He crossed to Wayland, and, with a jab of his foot, drew attention.

"You poor fool," he said, "we told you that we'd turn you loose, but we didn't tell you when! You'll stay put till we're ready to handle you."

Wayland stared at Bray, and the big man gave him no heed. He looked toward Dave Lister, and saw

the tall fellow grinning as he strode back and forth.

There was no use in appealing to either of them, he understood. The double cross was perfectly apparent. There was nothing for Wayland to do but stare at the fire and wonder how many hours separated him from the death that would now surely come. He knew too much, and he had revealed too much. They would have to get rid of him. That swiftly running stream of snow water might be the answer.

CHAPTER XX.

FOLLOWING FROSTY.

IT had seemed to Jimmy Lovell that he would never be able to set Silver in motion, but once that famous man had commenced to act, Lovell felt that all he needed to do was to sit back and take things easy. In the first place, he would merely bring Jim Silver to the place where he had last seen Wayland. Then he would simply watch Silver work.

"But it's going to be dark," wailed Lovell. "It's going to be dark before long, and then you can't do anything."

"You show me the place where you met him," said Silver, and mounted Parade.

At the same time there was a rustling sound in the brush, and Frosty came bounding out at them. There was enough light to show thin streaks of blood on his vest, and it was plain that even in this short absence the matchless hunter had managed to find food. When he saw his master on Parade, he sat down and pointed his nose at the man and ruffed out his mane. Lovell set himself to withstand the ghostly sound of the wolf howl. But it did not come.

Lovell was on his mustang by this time. They had broken camp in a very few minutes, because a Jim Silver camp never had many things lying about. A wolf can pause where it pleases and curl up for sleep, and Jim Silver seemed to be able to do the same thing.

So Lovell led the way down the slope to the spot where he had last seen Wayland.

The day was nearly dead now, but out of the ground, lingering on the grass, there seemed to rise a thin luster. The dew was not yet falling, but the gleam of the green was as though it were wet.

Lovell pointed out the important features. Here he had ridden the horse; here he had shot the rabbit; there Wayland had stood among the trees; there he had stalked out; here he had confronted Lovell; there they had wrestled on the ground, there where the crushed grass was slowly erecting itself again; and, finally, in these places the little burro had gone away, with its master following after him.

While this explanation took place, Silver kept Parade and the wolf at a distance. As it ended, he brought in Frosty with a gesture and showed him first the impressions of the feet of Wayland, letting him fill his nostrils with the scent. Afterward he picked up the trail of the burro. Then he mounted.

It was deep twilight now, and Frosty struck off along that trail at a steady lope that kept the horses at a trot or a canter. Only now and then the wolf paused, scented right and left, or threw his muzzle high into the air, and then went rapidly on again.

Another picture came suddenly into the mind of Lovell—of himself fleeing for life, and this relentless pursuer following over a trail that

the eyes of no man could hold, with Parade striding in the rear, and Jim Silver and his guns mounted on the stallion. It was a partnership, Lovell felt, of more than human power. Dread made his scalp prickle, and anger worked in his heart. Even while Silver was laboring for him, Lovell felt a finer hatred distilling in his soul.

They got into rough country, where it was difficult to follow the wolf by sight, for the gray of his coat seemed to fit into the color of the shrubbery and of the rocks. He glided like a vanishing thought before them.

Even then Lovell did not have to worry. For Parade would follow Frosty by the scent, easily. So, blindly conducted, Lovell went forward, his mustang on a constant lope now, until they were journeying up a big canyon with a flat floor. In the midst of this Frosty stopped. Parade halted a moment later beside him, snorting softly, and stamping.

"Something strange," said Silver, "but probably its not dangerous. Frosty won't go closer unless I lead him in."

He rode Parade forward a short distance, then turned in a moment and called:

"The body of a dead horse. That's all. But there's one strange thing about it. The saddle and bridle are still on it!"

"Somebody was in a hurry. How did it die?" asked Lovell.

SILVER was already on the ground, lighting a match. Lovell did not even dismount. It was useless, he felt, to add his acute observation to the all-seeing eyes of Jim Silver.

"Shot," said Silver. "A rifle bullet at fairly long range."

He dropped the match. His stern face disappeared in the night once more. Again Lovell had the strange, shuddering feeling that this man was pursuing *him*, not Wayland.

Frosty, in the meantime, had slipped up to the dead carcass, sniffed at the saddle, and now uttered a faint howl and started on the back trail.

"He's afraid!" exclaimed Lovell.

"Not afraid. He's telling us that our man left this horse and went back down the canyon."

"But Wayland had a burro, not a horse!"

"Well, if he wanted a horse, he had money enough with him to buy it, I suppose."

"Or he might steal it. And then somebody started shooting at him?"

Silver had lighted another match and with it was running back up the canyon floor in the direction from which the dead horse had evidently been coming. Parade, his mane and the reins of his hackamore tossing, followed his master closely. But Frosty remained in the distance, sitting down and watching Silver's proceedings. There in the starlight, the big wolf looked like a dim ghost.

Silver had lighted several more matches. Now he mounted Parade and returned to Lovell.

He reported: "That horse was traveling on a dead run. A bullet hit it. It began to sag. Its strides shortened back there. The rider dismounted and ran on ahead. That rider was Wayland, or Frosty would not be so keen to follow him. Come on!"

Silver called. The wolf once more sprang out on the invisible trail, and passing down the ravine for a short distance, he then made a sharp turn to the right, into the black mouth of a narrow valley. Silver whistled.

Frosty went on at a skulking walk until they came out of the utter blackness of that entrance into a wider valley inside. Before them they saw the dim outlines of a rocky hummock.

Silver dismounted at once.

"That's the sort of a place that a man might use as a fort," he said. "I'm going to take a look at it."

Take a look at it, thought Lovell, in the black of the night, not knowing what danger or desperate men might be concealed? He himself remained well to the rear while Silver ran ahead with Frosty. They slowed as they came near to the rocks. Then they disappeared from view.

Lovell gradually let his mustang drift in pursuit. And after a moment, Silver and the wolf came in sight, once more, rounding the side of the hummock. Silver mounted Parade; Frosty turned off to the side.

"More than one trail goes away from here," said Silver. "Only one trail came up to it, so far as we know. Now watch Frosty go through the night!"

The wolf, in fact, no longer held to any settled direction, but repeatedly shifted to this side and to that, eventually settling down on one trail, as it appeared.

WHEN the pursuers came to a place where the grass was thin and the ground soft, Silver dismounted again, and lighted more matches. His survey was quickly made.

He said, as he remounted: "The line that Frosty is following is that of a man on foot. There are two men on foot, in fact. And there are two horse trails through the grass. Three men, and they've got Wayland. Three men that he ran away from, I suppose."

"Three?" cried Lovell, in an agony of excitement and of fear.

"That's the way I make it. Is three the right number?"

"They've got him," groaned Lovell. "They'll slit his gullet and take the coin. Listen to me, Jim Silver. You're the fellow that's famous for doing right by innocent men. Well, here's a good chance for you. Here's Wayland. He's innocent, all right. He's never done any harm—except to me—and now three of the worst thugs in the world have him. They've cut his throat by this time—if they have half the brains that they used to own. He's a dead man. There's my money to get back, and there's the blood of an honest man on this trail. You hear, Silver? Does that make you cock your ears?"

Silver said nothing at all, for a moment. Then he asked:

"Are the three of them cronies of yours? Old cronies that you've broken with?"

"They're a flock of jailbirds," said Lovell savagely.

"Well," said Silver, "you've been in prison yourself, I've seen."

"What makes you say that?"

"There's a down twist to the mouth and a way of whispering that men learn only from a few years of the lock step," said Silver.

"I don't talk like that," exclaimed Lovell.

"No, you don't talk like that. But when you're thinking a thing out, you *whisper* to yourself that way."

A bubbling sound arose in the throat of Lovell. He thanked his stars that Jim Silver had not reached out a hand for him, no matter from what distance. All possibilities of conversation were dried up in the throat of Lovell. He could merely gasp out:

"I tell you, Silver, even if you can

see in the dark, the way some people say that you can, you'll certainly have your hands full with the three of 'em."

"Ay, but there's you, Lovell," said Silver dryly. "You'll be up there in the thick of the fight, I suppose."

"Me?" snarled Lovell. "I'll put a tooth in 'em if I get a good chance—but my way might not be your way. You've got to remember that."

"True," said Silver. "We may have different ways of going about things."

He led on, following Frosty, for the wolf had now disappeared in the trees and was traveling up the mountainside. Presently Frosty led them in a small detour, and they found him, half faded into the shadows, erect, with head thrown high.

"He's lost the scent!" groaned Lovell. "The fool has brought us all this way and lost the scent for us!"

"He's taking it out of the wind instead of off the ground," answered Silver softly. "Dismount, and walk on your toes. Don't rustle as much as a blade of grass. We're close to whatever trouble we're going to have. Tether that mustang, unless it can move the way Parade does."

But what other horse could move as Parade moved in a time of danger? What other by years of a wild, free life, and then by long training with such a master, had learned to drift through a forest as silently as the great moose that goes in and out of the northern woods like a strange image of the mind?

Lovell tied the mustang and followed on foot, until he saw before him, through the trees, the vague shudder and tremor and lifting of shadows around a small camp fire. He knew then that he was coming close to the great moment.

CHAPTER XXI.

IN THE BANDIT'S CAMP.

THERE on the verge of the trees the two of them paused. The whole scene was decipherable, though the tone of it was very dull and low. The waver of the flame of the camp fire cast as much confusion as light. But they could see the three seated near the fire, one with his hands bound behind him, and they could mark the figure that walked back and forth on guard.

"They have brains," said Silver. "They know how to choose a camp, and that's the most important knowledge that a man can have—for this sort of a business!"

"If we take the guns," murmured Lovell, "we could pick 'em off!"

"We could kill or hurt a pair of 'em," said Silver quietly. "But that's no good. I don't even know that they need killing."

"You don't know? Ain't I told you that they're all a lot of thugs?" demanded Lovell.

"You've told me that," answered Silver shortly.

Lovell was silent. His hatred of Silver waxed a little greater in the interval of pause.

"That other one—with his arms tied—is that the fellow who stopped you and took the saddlebag?"

"I can't make out his face. Yes, that must be Wayland."

"If we start shooting and the three of them are thugs, they'll slit Wayland's throat for him before they answer our fire. We can't bombard them from a distance."

"It'd be a lot more polite if we went up and introduced ourselves first and asked them for the saddlebag," said Lovell, with his sneer.

"Yes," said Silver absently, "that would be more polite."

Lovell's whisper screamed high against his palate:

"What are you talking about? Silver, those three are all out of the pen. They're out of the death house. You'd be *admired* for killing them! Robbery and murder in Elkdale. They've all gotta swing for it."

"Is that money in the saddlebag," said Silver, "is that part of the Elkdale loot?"

Lovell was silent, but his breathing could be heard. His distress was more eloquent than words could make it.

Silver permitted the silence, and at last he said: "There are three thugs, over there—three fellows out of the death house—poor devils! And Wayland. You say that Wayland is a thug, too?"

"He's got no more right to the money than I have!" said Lovell. "It's mine!"

"Is Wayland an honest man?" asked Silver.

"The fool ain't got the sense to be anything else!" snarled the whisper of Lovell.

He saw Silver turn a little toward him, as though the last words had a peculiar weight in the mind of the big man.

"Wait here," said Silver. "I'm going to explore."

He pulled the reins over the head of Parade and let them hang. Then he disappeared among the trees to the left.

He was gone during one of the longest half hours in the life of Lovell. During that time, the tall man who had been striding back and forth and who must have been Dave Lister, went back beside the fire and lay down. A smaller guard took up the rounds, stepping with a quick and light movement, his head alert and uneasy as he walked. That would be Joe Mantry. Lovell felt that he could tell the step of the man-killer by his silhouette—tell it in an army of others.

THE whole trio by the camp fire had now disappeared by the rocks. Perhaps they were already asleep when a shadow stirred near Lovell and he saw a slinking form and the green, phosphorescent light of the eyes of a beast of prey. Another form loomed immediately behind. It was Silver and Frosty, of course. And a shudder that was beginning to be familiar in the body of Lovell, like an accustomed nightmare, ran through his flesh.

Silver said: "I'm going to try to get at the camp."

"You might as well try to walk up to a tiger in broad daylight," said Lovell. "That gent who's walking on guard *is* a tiger. Lemme tell you something, Silver. You're famous for gun work, but at your best you never were no better than Joe Mantry."

"I'm going to try to get at the camp," answered Silver calmly. "You go back to where we left your horse, and move it over to the creek's bank. Come up the bank slowly, toward the camp. If you hear an outbreak of voices and shooting, you'll know that I've been spoted. If you hear my whistle and the noise of a horse, you'll know that I've gotten to Parade. But this is going to be work. I'm trying to get the stolen money. I'm trying to get Wayland, too."

"Trying to get Wayland? Silver, don't be a fool and——"

"Do what I tell you," said Silver. "And if I get Wayland free, then there will be three against three, and I suppose we may be able to handle them."

Handle them? Yes, but first how

could Jim Silver reach that well-posted, well-guarded camp?

The very soul of Lovell was consumed with curiosity.

But Silver, tossing the reins back over the pommel of the stallion's saddle, went off, followed by the horse, preceded by the gliding ghost, Frosty. They faded silently into the woods, and Lovell turned back to get to his own mustang.

He felt a vague content. Whatever happened, there would be trouble for both Silver and the three. If they slaughtered one another to the last man, it would be perfectly pleasing to Lovell. He would almost give up his hope of the money for the sake of such an ending to his schemes.

Silver brought the big horse close to the bank of the stream. There, where a thicket of brush grew densely as cover, he left Parade again and posted Frosty, with a whisper, to guard the big horse. Then he returned in a wide semicircle through the woods to the opposite side of the clearing.

He had very little time, for the moon was about to rise, he knew. At his side, down a shallow bank, ran the road that he was to follow to the camp. It was the coldly flickering stream of snow water.

He took off his boots and tied them, together with his guns, about his neck. Those well-oiled guns and the ammunition in them would defy the effect of water for a short time, at least. And whatever he did would have to be consummated rapidly.

So he entered the water.

It was so cold that the first touch of it seared his flesh like fire. Yet he lay down in the current. It was rapid and whirling, but so shallow that his hands could touch the bottom most of the way. And that sliding stream bore him now down toward the camp of the three and their fortune in stolen money, and their captured man.

He let the current bear him until he saw a dull red flicker of light across the surface. Then he pulled himself out until his head and shoulders were free of the stream.

JIMMY LOVELL

He was so cold that he knew that he was nearly helpless. A child of ten could have handled him, frozen as he was. And yet he was approaching a threefold danger.

"Man-killer," Lovell had called Joe Mantry. And the catlike quickness and lightness of the steps of Mantry, as he walked back and forth on guard, made Silver confident that Lovell had not misnamed his man.

HE could see Mantry now, moving rapidly, pausing an instant each time he came to the end of his beat. Merely the sound of the water that was running, now, out of the clothes of Silver, seemed sufficient to attract the attention of such an ear.

But Silver was able to drag him-

self clear of the water, unheeded, and so like a snake to twist and wriggle himself forward until he was inside the nest of rocks.

There was still both flame and spreading heat from the camp fire. The heat itself was a blessing to Silver. He had a great, mad impulse to rise to his knees, guns in hand, and murder sleeping men, so that he could safely extend his arms around that fire and be warmed to the core of his heart.

One man lay on his back, with lean, long face looking as pale as stone. Another lay with his head resting on his saddle and looking very uncomfortable. But he was snoring softly, regularly in his sleep. Silver blessed that noise of snoring. It might cover a thousand other guilty noises of his own making, before long.

The third man was the prisoner. He was tall, also, and even in sleep, Silver thought that he could see pain and resolution in the face of Wayland.

With all his heart he was ready to believe what Lovell had said—that this was an honest man.

He crawled closer until he could whisper in the ear of the prisoner:

"Wake up but don't move. Wake up but don't move. Wake up but keep still."

He kept repeating that over and over. And finally there was a little tremor that ran through the body of Wayland. He opened his eyes and heard:

"Wake up, but don't stir."

He did not stir. He merely rolled his eyes and saw the body of the man beside him, the wet clothing faintly glimmering in the starlight, and by the uncertain rays of the flickering fire.

He raised his head a little and was able to see, at last, that the stranger was shuddering in an ague fit with the intensity of cold. His hands were unsteady. His head strained back on his neck. His wet face was red as blood.

Yet there was no disguising the features.

Suddenly the mind of Wayland went back to that other day when he had so calmly nailed up the picture of Jim Silver and Parade on the wall of the bank, to bring home to every man working there the example of a hero, unafraid to stand for the right thing.

Had not the thought of that same face forced him, perhaps, to take up the uncertainties of this trail, when he dared to match his wits against the bandits? For the sake of what Silver stood for in the world, Wayland had tried to act the part of a hero—and won in exchange the probability of an obscure death the next morning.

But he had won something else. Jim Silver in person was there to succor him.

He saw the gleam of Silver's knife. He felt the light pull at the cords as the knife edge sheared through them. And then his hands were free.

They were free, but almost helpless. He moved them toward the saddlebag which still contained every penny of the treasure.

Bray had said: "Use this for your pillow, Wayland. Maybe it'll give you happy dreams, eh?"

Bray had grinned, making that sardonic remark, and Wayland had remained awake for a time wondering how they would kill him—knife or gun. Or perhaps savage Joe Mantry would be able to devise some better scheme. He was a man of devices, was Joe Mantry.

The whisper of Silver said: "Give me the bag. Follow me!"

Wayland passed the saddlebag over, readily. There was no other man in the world that he would have rendered it to, but he had not an instant's misgiving.

Then he saw a warning gesture from Silver, and observed the man collapse suddenly along the ground. Wayland did the same. He even had sufficient presence of mind to push his numbed arms behind his back and so he lay with the terrible consciousness that a head and shoulders loomed above the rocks against the stars.

Joe Mantry had come to look at the group inside the nest of rocks. If he gave a casual glance, all might be well. If he used his wits, he could not fail to make out the bleared outlines of four forms instead of three.

A shudder of electric fire filled the brain of Wayland—and then he saw the silhouette disappear!

Silver's whisper reached him at the same instant, saying: "Follow me. Down into the water after me."

And he saw the body of Silver slide down noiselessly into the stream.

He followed, as cautiously as he could.

The cold seized him. The fingers of ice laid hold on his bones. And then the force of the water carried him rapidly forward, while with his hands on the bottom he tried to ease his way.

A projecting rock struck him heavily on the chest. He gasped. Water entered his throat and half strangled him. Instinctively he rose from the shallow stream and fell forward again into the water with a loud splashing.

Voices were shouting, instantly, behind him, and a gun began to fire rapidly.

CHAPTER XXII.

FLAMING GUNS.

HE dived forward again into the icy stream. Its cold meant nothing to him now. Vaguely, before him, he saw the shadows of the brush. He rose again and stumbled toward it, as though its arms could shield him even from bullets.

He saw the big body of Silver rise from the water, also, and felt the hand of Silver catch him and drag him into the brush. Looking back, he saw fire spitting from three guns, near the camp. Those points of light winked closer and closer as the three began to run forward. At the same time, he heard the sound of a muffled, heavy blow, and Jim Silver lunged forward and struck the ground.

Wayland could not realize what had happened. Silver was a fact in the world as indestructible, as permanent as the mountains. Mere powder and lead could not, it seemed, do him harm. And yet now he lay there motionless on the ground!

The saddlebag with the loot in it had tumbled across the body of the fallen man. And he, Wayland, had been the clumsy fool who had drawn the attention of Joe Mantry to the flight.

There was one wild impulse in Wayland to snatch up the saddlebag and flee for his life with the treasure. Then he saw the body on the ground stir, and the madness left his brain.

He caught one of Silver's guns, and standing straight, he opened fire on the three forms that were racing toward him. Over the tips of the bushes he could see them scatter to right and left suddenly, and disappear in the woods.

At the same time, a thin whistle

sounded from the ground. That was Silver giving a call that was answered by a great rushing, and Parade dashed up through the brush with Frosty beside him.

A gasping voice came from Silver and the stallion slumped to the ground beside him.

"Get me into the saddle. Parade will carry double. Get me into the saddle, Wayland!" breathed the voice of Silver.

Wayland, shuddering with dread, laid his hands and all his strength on the wounded man. And still his brain would not admit that this helpless bulk of flesh could be Jim Silver. But Silver it was, and the great horse that had kneeled like an Arab's camel was Parade, and the green-eyed monster that snarled softly, close to them, was Frosty, the wolf.

So Wayland worked the burden of Silver's almost inert body onto the back of the horse.

He heard Bray, calling: "Joe, go back for horses. Dave, come on with me. Cut in toward the bank of the creek. We'll get 'em. Shoot at anything you see. Hell is loose in the air!"

Instantly there was the explosion of a gun, and a bullet clattered through the branches close to Wayland's head.

He thought, for an instant, that he had been seen and was a visible target, but the shot was not repeated for another moment. And in the meantime, Parade had lunged to his feet.

Wayland swung up behind the wounded man. To manage the saddlebag with one hand and grip the body of Silver with the other was all that he could do. He had to leave Parade to his own head, and that seemed, after all, the better way.

For the big horse wound rapidly through the brush, dodged among the trees, and came out in the open floor of a valley just beyond.

In the east, there was a growing pyramid of yellow, pale light to tell where the moon was about to rise. Behind them, in the woods, voices were calling out more dimly.

They had escaped safely, it seemed. But what did the escape mean if the life of Jim Silver were running momentarily out of his body?

"Lift me up. Help me," commanded the murmur of Silver.

WAYLAND used his strength to lift up the torso of the wounded man. And the bulk of Silver lolled heavily back against him. A shadowy horseman swept out from the right and made straight toward them. Wayland leveled a revolver at the right.

"Steady!" said Silver. "It's not one of the three. It's Lovell. He's with us against the others, no matter what sort of a rat he is. Wayland, get me across the valley and into the trees. Leave me there. Go on with Lovell. Get yourselves away from danger, quick!"

Get across the valley into the opposite trees—leave Jim Silver—save themselves?

The mustang of Lovell drew up beside them as Parade struck forward with a long, easy canter.

"The saddlebag?" he called. "Did you get it?"

"Silver's hurt," said Wayland. "Watch out behind us. Silver's hurt!"

"That's his luck," cried Lovell. "Have you got the bag? I see it. Here, give it to me. I'll take care of it! We'll pull together, partner!"

The hungry cupidity of Lovell made Wayland almost smile.

He shouted in answer: "They're coming! Follow on Lovell!"

For far behind them they could distinctly hear the beat of hoofs and the crashing of brush as riders drove their horses recklessly through the woods. And as Parade increased his pace, throwing up his head and half turning it, as though inquiring after the state of his master, as Frosty began to labor his best to keep up with the long-striding stallion, Lovell fell cursing behind the leader.

They swept across the valley. They were entering the edge of the opposite forest when Wayland heard the loud yell of men tingling out of the distance—Indian yells of triumph—and he knew that the three had sight of their quarry.

He estimated their strength quickly. Silver would be of no use for fighting, probably. That left Lovell, who would be a treacherous companion, to say the best. And as for himself, Wayland knew that he was a very poor shot.

Against him the doubtful quantity of Lovell there were ranged the adroit shrewdness of Dave Lister, the pantherlike ferocity and killing instinct of Joe Mantry, and above all the more capacious and patient strength of Philip Bray.

What could the fugitives do? Even Parade could not carry double for an indefinite time. And the moon was riding now, to show the way to the pursuit.

The light from the east threw long, slanting shadows among the trees.

Now, as they labored up the slope of the hill, Silver was saying:

"You can let me down anywhere. Frosty'll stay with me. If you give Parade his head, he may be willing to carry you away from me. I don't know. I hope he will. Give him his head, and he may keep on with Lovell's horse. But if you try to rein him and control him, he'll fight you till he kills you or you kill him. Let me down anywhere—and run for your lives!"

Run for their lives, and leave Jim Silver dying there among the shadows of the trees?

"Save your breath," said Wayland shortly. "I'm not leaving you, Silver, no matter what happens."

"You fool!" whispered Silver weakly.

Up from the rear came the struggling mustang of Lovell. And Lovell's voice called:

"Silver, are you hurt?"

"He's badly hurt. We've got to pull up and fight it out with the three of 'em," said Wayland. "Silver's out of it. He's fought enough for other people. Now we've got a chance to fight for him!"

Lovell reined his horse closer and leaned far out from the saddle to peer at the limp form of Silver, and suddenly he exclaimed:

"He's got it! He's done for! Silver's gone!"

Gone? Well, perhaps he was. With a sick heart, Wayland had been feeling the trickling of hot blood out of the body of Jim Silver. Jim Silver apparently was dying, and it was plain that Lovell was far from displeased.

"He can't lift a hand!" said Lovell. "Pass me the saddlebag, Wayland. I'll carry it for you. I'll stick with you, too. The pair of us, we'll get clear. We'll fight our way through."

They had climbed up the slope through the woods until they came to a canyon that gave them, for a moment, easier footing, and now they were passing many small, dark mouths of side cuts that sliced back from the main throat of the ravine.

"We'll take him in here," said Wayland, and they came to a long and narrow cleft that promised to run back for a considerable distance through the mountain. "We'll take him in here. They've got no noses to follow our scent, and maybe they won't be able to follow the trail with their eyes till morning."

"You fool," cried Lovell, "they'll just bottle us up, in there! Let Silver drop. He's done for a lot of others, and now his turn has come. Let him drop, and come along with me. Man, we've got half a million to ride for. Are you going to throw us away on a dead one?"

But Wayland already had swerved big Parade to the side, with a swing of his body, and they were passing straight back into the close, thick darkness of the ravine.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE RAVINE.

THE voice of Jim Silver, pitched very low, murmured at the ear of Wayland like soundless thought rising in his own mind: "Let me down. You've done enough. I know that your heart's right. No use throwing yourself away when you can't really help me."

"Listen," said Wayland, for he felt himself weakening under the steady flow of Silver's persuasion. "Listen to me. It was me being a clumsy fool that brought you into the trouble. You came to save my neck. You could have had the saddlebag for the taking, but you took me along, too. And then I blundered and got Mantry's eye, and *you* absorbed the bullet that should have been for me. Now you tell me to run off and leave you alone. Well, I won't run off. Don't persuade me. It's hard enough for me to try to do what's right without arguing about it."

A glint of stronger moonlight was reflected from the shining face of a cliff of quartz, and by that strange light, Wayland saw the eyes of Silver had closed and that his pale lips were smiling a little.

"All right," said Silver. "It's better to die like a white man than to keep on living like a sneak. I won't argue any more."

"We're going to cut through this ravine. We're going to get out on the high ground and bed you down in a corner where Bray and the rest will never find you. We're going to stop your bleeding. And a month from now, you and I will be in Elkdale eating beefsteak and laughing about the scare we're going through now."

That optimistic speech had hardly stopped sounding from the lips of Wayland when they turned a corner and found that the canyon pitched out to nothing, suddenly. Straight before them there was a slope of seventy degrees or more. It went up and up, endlessly, to the very peak of the mountain.

It might be that Parade could climb that slope alone. But it was certain that he could never manage it with a man on his back.

Wayland halted the horse and looked helplessly around him. Lovell appeared, fuming, groaning, talking low as though he feared the enemy were already in hearing distance.

"You see what you've done? You've bottled us up!" he gasped. "I never heard of such a fool. Bottled up two living gents and one dead one—and half a million dollars of good, clean money!"

"Watch him!" whispered Silver to Wayland. "Watch his guns!"

Wayland slipped suddenly out of

the saddle and put Parade between him and Lovell.

"I'm taking Silver off the horse," he said. "Watch the mouth of the ravine. We'll talk things over. We'll try to find a way out, man!"

He took the weight of Silver over his shoulder, as he spoke, and lowered him from the saddle. Silver stood beside him, one loose, big arm cast over the shoulders of Wayland, and his head sagging down. The tremor of his weakness Wayland could feel. And the irregular breathing of Silver told of the pain that he was enduring.

Off to the side, there was a sort of natural penthouse, where the bottom of the rock gave back. And into this, Wayland supported Silver and stretched him on the ground.

Lovell followed, still arguing, but Wayland had slung the saddlebag over his shoulder and now he dropped it between the prostrate form of Silver and the rock wall.

Lovell said, his voice whining as he strove to make it persuasive: "We going to throw ourselves away for a dead man. We're going to——"

"Wait," said Wayland. "I'm not fool enough to throw myself away for a dead man. We'll tie up his wound. That's all. We'll tie him up and see how he is. Then we'll talk. Give me a hand, Lovell!"

"And waste the time that might save our necks—and half a million dollars. I tell you, it ain't right to throw away a chunk of coin like that!"

But he fell to, with his little, rapid hands, to make bare the wound of Silver.

THE slug had torn right through his body. The mark where it entered, under the breast, was comparatively small. But there was a great hole in the back. Certainly it seemed that there was no way of keeping the life from flying out through such an aperture. Wayland turned sick as, by the dim moonlight, he saw the truth of things.

"You see?" snapped Lovell.

"We'll just tie him up!" urged Wayland.

"Oh, well——" said Jimmy Lovell through his teeth.

But he helped, nevertheless. With dust they stopped the mouths of the wounds. Then, with torn-up shirts, they made a big, clumsy bandage.

What chance was there for Silver, who lay with closed eyes, his face like a stone? How much life was flickering in him like a dying fire? Now and then his mouth pinched in a little, but there was no other way in which he expressed the agony that must be wringing him.

Beside him crouched the great wolf, making strange sounds in the base of his throat. The smell of blood, even of his master's blood, made the slaver of the brute start running, and increased the fire in his eyes. But the sound in his throat was like a queer mourning. Sometimes he showed his great fangs, as though he would sink his teeth in the hands that worked over his master and gave him pain, but he seemed to realize that this work might be, beyond his comprehension, in behalf of Jim Silver.

Wayland could see, in the back of his mind, a picture of the dead man stretched here, unknown to the world, with the wolf keeping guard over the corpse, and the stallion lingering, starving among the rocks, unwilling to drift away from the body of Jim Silver.

Somewhere, in an old poem, there was such a picture. Somewhere in an old ballad. As though to prove that beasts may be truer than men.

When the bandaging was done, Lovell said eagerly: "You can see for yourself. There ain't more'n a spark of life in him. He's going out. And every minute those three are getting closer. Listen!"

He sprang up and lifted his head to catch the sounds that drifted through the air. It was the clangor of iron-shod hoofs, far away, striking against a rocky surface. The noise poured closer and closer, seemed to sweep up the narrows of the ravine toward them, and then suddenly diminished and rolled away.

"They've gone by," sighed Lovell, with a groan of relief. "But they'll come again. Bray's got a brain in his head. Mantry is a devil. Lister has all the brains in the world. They'll find out they've drawn a blank, and they'll come back and find us! Wayland, this gent, Silver, has hounded fifty men to death. He's getting his own turn now, and I'm glad of it! That's what I say for myself. Let's clear out of here. We can climb that slope. In twenty minutes we'll be where the three of 'em will never find us!"

His hand, that had stretched out toward the saddlebag, jumped back again as he saw the leveled gun of Wayland.

"I'll tell you something, brother," said Wayland. "Now that Silver's here, he's going to stay here. Fill your canteen out of that run of water, will you? And bring it over here. I won't leave him while he's alive. And when he's dead, I'll stay to burn him. He's got no claim on you, but he's got a claim on me. Understand? I won't leave him—not for half a billion dollars!"

Lovell, as he listened, swayed a little, as though the words were ponderous weights that he could hardly sustain. He swayed to this side and to that, making short, feeble gestures of protest. Then he remained silent, staring.

WAYLAND, looking beyond him, saw the moonlight brighten down the opposite slope of the little valley. They were caught in a funnel, as it were, and the moonlight would shine with increasing force, leaving only this slice of blackness where Jim Silver was stretched under the lip of the lower rock.

"All right," said Lovell finally, and his voice was no more than a whisper. "But listen!"

Once more they heard the ringing sound of hoofbeats out of the distance, slowly, slowly drawing back toward them.

"They'll block the ravine and then——"

Lovell said no more. He rose, gradually straightening his lithe body. He went to the run of water, filled his canteen, and brought it back.

Wayland took it. Lovell turned away and stood staring down the ravine, while Wayland, with one hand, lifted the fallen head of Jim Silver, and with the other offered the canteen to his lips.

Silver drank eagerly.

Then he lay back, breathing hard, his eyes half open.

"How is it?" murmured Wayland.

"It's as if—the water—were blood—new blood. It's as if—I had a chance," breathed Silver.

He made a small gesture with his hand. Wayland took it in a strong grip. Tears rushed into Wayland's eyes.

"Old son!" he said through his teeth.

He saw Silver smile, and watched the eyes of the wounded man close again. The breast of Silver rose.

He sighed. Peace seemed to be coming over him.

To Wayland, matters of life and death were suddenly given a new proportion. Death itself was no longer a frightful skeleton, a bogy. And life was no crown of glory. Death could be better than life. Dying in a good cause seemed itself the highest reward that could come to any man.

That had been the conviction of Jim Silver, Wayland knew. Because he thought nothing of himself, other men had loved him. Dumb beasts loved him, too.

Parade came and thrust out his long neck, and bent until his knees trembled with his weight and with horror at the smell of his master's blood. He snuffed at the face of Jim Silver, and then raised his head suddenly, and seemed about to whinny.

But there was only the tremor of the nostrils and no more. He had not been trained in vain by Jim Silver.

The wolf had risen when the horse drew near. Silently he had showed his fangs.

Now he lay down again, and dropped his head across the body of Silver. There he remained on watch while Wayland stood up to stretch his limbs.

There was a vague trouble in his mind. Finally he realized that during all these last moments he had been completely unaware of Lovell —so unaware that the thief might have easily stolen the saddlebag again.

But the bag was still there. It was Lovell who was gone!

Softly Wayland ventured to call for him, and then more loudly. But Lovell was gone, and Wayland suddenly realized what his absence meant!

CHAPTER XXIV.

LOVELL'S TERMS.

LOVELL was a logician, and he knew men. That was why he left the wounded man and Wayland. The truth having once been shown to Lovell, he did not need to have a professor stand at a blackboard and point out the details of it. After he had brought the canteen of water to Wayland at his request, Lovell had stood for a moment with his back turned to the others and had considered matters afresh.

Then he stepped down the narrows of the ravine and went softly out of view. The matter was as clear as glass to him. He knew that Wayland was not talking for the sake of making an effect. He knew that Wayland would do exactly as he had said that he would do, and stay with the wounded man to the finish.

What would the finish be?

Well, Lovell could see that, too. He could see how the wounded man would grow weaker, the loss of blood wearing him down, while death was always assured for the end by the brutal fashion in which the bullet must have torn the interior of the body. Therefore big Jim Silver must die. But the gigantic strength of his body would draw out the struggle. He might even last two or three days. There had been known men who lingered through such a period of agony.

During all of that time Bray and the other two would be searching, searching all the while, and at last they would have daylight to aid them. By daylight they would refollow the sign of the fugitives. They would spot the long strides by which the stallion had flown up the outer valley. They would distin-

guish his trail from the others, and thereby know that they were following the right direction. So, at last, they would turn the proper way—and behold, the dying man would be waiting for them, and the poor, clumsy, sentimental fool, Wayland, and also, there would be a wolf to be shot, a glorious stallion to be taken; and, last of all, and sweetest of all, half a million dollars for discreet hands to take and to spend.

Lovell saw all of these things clearly. And suddenly he was ashamed. He was ashamed that he should be found on a side that must lose, and he was delighted that he saw a way of transferring himself to the winners. Of course, he could sneak away across the hills and thereby save his own hide. He could disappoint the dear vengeance of Bray and the others, to begin with. But was that enough?

No, there remained the money stolen from the Elkdale bank, which had once been all his, and to which he would still be able to put in a quarter claim.

Being a logical fellow and having a swift mind, he knew very exactly what he would do at the time he turned away from the wounded man, Wayland, the horse, and the wolf. He walked straight down the ravine and came to the outer valley.

Being broader, and running more to east and west, it took a fuller flood of the moonlight. So he picked out a rock in the center of the valley and sat down there and made a cigarette.

What he thought about at that time was the face of Joe Mantry most of all.

Of course, all of the others hated him most heartily, but neither of the other two had the possibilities of hate developed to such a degree as Joe. Joe Mantry, when he saw the traitor, would go almost mad with the desire to kill. The other two would have to restrain him, because they would know that Lovell was not appearing before their eyes for fun. That would be the making of the comedy which Lovell would enjoy.

Afterward he would exact the faith of the three according to fearful oaths. And when he had done that, he would lead them to their prey. Now that he thought over all the elements of this comedy, it seemed to Lovell the most delightful thing that he had ever conceived.

HE did exactly as he had planned. Sitting on the stone, he lighted his cigarette, and remained there even when he heard the rattling of hoofs coming toward him.

Then a single rider came into view—a big man with square-set shoulders. That would be Bray, and Bray was the man he most wanted to see.

It *was* Bray. He charged straight at the solitary figure which sat so moveless upon the stone, and when he was close to Lovell he uttered a shout of surprise.

Two more riders were in view by this time, but that didn't matter. Bray was not essentially a man of blood. He would not act until he knew why Lovell had dared to show himself. And he would keep the other two in hand. Rash and headlong as Joe Mantry was, Lovell knew that he dreaded death far less than he dreaded the strong nature of Bray.

So Lovell remained seated, carefully smoking his cigarette and blowing the smoke over his head into the moonlight, while Bray dismounted before him and covered him with a gun.

"Well, Lovell," said Bray, "I've been wanting to meet you for a long time."

"I decided that I'd give you boys a break," was Lovell's answer.

He was proud of that answer. He was so proud that he began to smile, and he was still smiling when Dave Lister and Mantry came up. That smile of his was what held their hands. They could not believe what they saw.

"All right," said Bray. "We're not here for our health. What have you got to say?"

"What do you want to hear?" asked Lovell, looking squarely at Bray.

"I want to hear where I can pick up half a million in ready cash," said Bray quietly.

"I could tell you that," said Lovell.

"We're listening," said Bray.

"We make some terms first," said Lovell.

"Terms?" shouted Joe Mantry. "Terms with you, you rat?"

"You take an oath, all of you. That's what I mean," said Lovell. "Beginning with Joe Mantry, you take an oath."

"I'll see you——" began Mantry.

"You'll take an oath," repeated Lovell.

"I don't care what happens," said Mantry. "I've got you here. And I know what to do with you. You others turn your backs for a minute."

"Listen," said Bray. "Don't be a fool, Joe. You don't think he's out here unless he has something to sell, do you?"

The thing was too obvious. Mantry groaned and turned his back.

"I'll show you the half million," said Lovell. "But first we all shake hands. We shake hands that the past is forgotten, that nobody ever damns me for anything I've ever done, that nobody ever throws it up to me, that the three of you stand by me like a pal, and that I get a one-fourth cut in the loot."

DAVE LISTER

Mantry cried out in exquisite pain at the thought.

"Beginning with Joe, we shake hands," said Lovell, grinning.

HE had decided, on deliberation, that nothing would be as good as a handshake. If those fellows could drive themselves to shaking hands with him, the future would be safe for Lovell.

Mantry whirled about and said: "I'll see you——"

"Steady!" said Bray. "You see how things are, Joe. What's the use of cutting your own throat for the sake of Jimmy, here? What's the use of throwing a hundred thousand plus out the window? Can't you use a bit of chicken feed like that?"

Those words had their own weight. Mantry groaned again, but suddenly he gave a tug to the brim of his hat, stepped up, and held out his hand.

"I hate your dirty heart, and you

know it," he said. "Nothing will ever stop me from hating it. But here's my hand, and I'll stand by what I do with it."

Lovell took that hand with a nameless relief in his heart. Lister gave his next, silently. Bray said, as he shook hands:

"I never expected to do this. But you're a bright fellow, Jimmy."

"Sure I am," said Jimmy Lovell confidently.

Then he made another cigarette and lighted it.

"They're in there," he said. "Wayland's in there, and the half million in the saddlebag. And Jim Silver!"

There was a quick, subdued chorus of exclamations.

"Silver!"

The three looked at one another, and Lovell enjoyed their dismay for a moment. The half million that had seemed to be in their hands was now jerked off to a distance, as it were.

Then Mantry said: "We gave our hands on condition that the half million should be handed over. There was no talk of any Jim Silver then."

Lovell laughed.

"The horse and the wolf and the man—they're all in there," he said. "But maybe you boys will be glad to know that after Silver stole Wayland away from you—what a lot of dumb birds you are to let him snake a man right out of the lot of you!—after he'd done that, a slug of lead happened to rap him. It tore right through him. He's lying now on his back, pretty nearly dead. He can just about open his eyes, and that's all. I thought that maybe you'd be glad to know about that!"

He looked at them and relished the sighs of relief.

"We can go right in, boys," said Jimmy Lovell. "I'll lead the way. They'll be down there at the head of the valley. They're laid up under a big rock—a cut-back at the bottom of a cliff. You can find 'em by yourselves, but I'll show you the way. Bray, lend me a gun."

He got a gun. Not a revolver. He wanted no nonsense like that in this sort of light for shooting. What he wanted was a rifle, and he got it.

"Now," said Jimmy Lovell, "I want you saps to understand that that fool of a Wayland is in there with Jim Silver. Fool is the right word. And he's ready to die for his partner, Silver. I tell you, fellows, you'd better shoot straight at him. He's the one that matters. Silver don't count. We can blot him out of the picture any time, as soon as Wayland is out of the way. And when we've blotted out Jim Silver, will we have something to talk about the rest of our lives? Yes, we will. And a plenty lot, too!"

He laughed again as he said that. To blot out Jim Silver! Why, it would make heroes of them all. It hardly mattered that Jim Silver had been wounded and made helpless. It really mattered not at all. Nobody would ever know about that. All that other people would know would be that the great Jim Silver had been blotted out finally by Lovell and his three companions. In such a killing there was more than enough glory to serve them all around. Every crook in the West would heave a long, long breath of relief. No matter how the actual fight went, there would surely be enough talk afloat to make it into an epic battle. People would point out Jimmy Lovell hereafter. They would whisper to one another: "There goes the man who killed Jim Silver!"

An ecstasy came over Lovell. He was half blinded with joy. Tears came into his eyes. For the moment he had in him the stuff that heroes are made of, and he led the way right down through the darkness of the narrow ravine.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE ATTACK.

THERE was not much of the bloody instinct for battle in Wayland, but he had plenty of brains, notwithstanding. He was the sort of a fellow who could read in books and papers about the heroism of other men and shudder to think of their greatness and his own lack of the divine fire. But he had a good head on his shoulders, and as he sat by Silver, pondering the disappearance of Jimmy Lovell and what it was likely to mean, he saw that there was only one answer to the problem.

There were several ways in which the ravine might be attacked if—as he suspected—Lovell had gone out to make his peace with the others and to lead them into the place where Jim Silver lay helpless and wounded. The best and the safest way would be to send at least one man up to the top of the height and let him command the whole battle arena with a rifle after he had posted himself among the rocks above.

Then the remainder could work their way down through the ravine and come to action with Wayland and his pitiful single rifle.

That was the logical way of going about things, but men who have great odds of numbers in their favors are not so apt to do things in the most intelligent way. Like strong bulls, they are apt to close their eyes and to rush straight forward. That was what the four crooks would do, Wayland was convinced. For they all knew that he was not a great fighter, and that he was probably a clumsy hand with weapons.

That was what convinced him that the best thing he could do was to leave his place of last retreat and to attack the enemy on the march if he could. Fight fire with fire. That was the way.

When he had made up his mind, he pulled the rifle out of the saddle scabbard on the big stallion. It was loaded, and in perfect condition, as every weapon in the possession of Silver was sure to be.

Now he stood up and looked wistfully down at the face of the wounded man. The moonlight sloped into the cut-back. It did not reach Silver with its direct light, but it threw glittering reflections from the face of the quartzite rocks all around. Those reflections showed Silver like an image of cut stone. It showed him faintly smiling, the master of his pain even when he lay half senseless with the recently inflicted wound.

Now the eyes of the wounded man opened.

"Are you going, Wayland?" he asked in his quiet way.

The thought that he might be suspected of leaving his post tore the heart of Wayland. He dropped down on one knee and took the head of Silver.

"Not for long," he said. "I'm coming back—as soon as I can."

"All right," said Silver. "Good luck, old son."

Wayland turned away and walked rapidly from the end of the ravine until he came to the narrow throat of the little canyon, dodging the brush that half filled the place as he went along.

He picked out a spot where there

was a small boulder—a small rock, but one that would cover him well enough. He lay down behind this and began to study the shadows before him.

The light was terribly treacherous. It seemed almost safer to try to shoot by starlight than by the partial glances which the moon threw into this gorge. Here it glimmered, and there it was gone. Here it painted the face of a rock with its blackest shadow, and there it gave out a glimmering from the crystals of the stone.

As he waited, he felt that this straining of his eyes at one object after another was accomplishing no good except to strain the optic nerve and bewilder his brain entirely. Yet he kept on pointing his rifle at one dim target after another, calculating his aim, and steadying his nerves always for the trial that he was sure would come.

SOMETHING whispered over his head. It was the shadowy flight of an owl, cleaving the air with wings of an enormous size. Apollyon approached sometimes in the form of a night bird, the old books said. What is it that men see before their death? Only a few have had sufficient breath to gasp out a few words of revelation before their eyes are finally closed and their throats sealed.

It seemed to him that he had seen death actually in the air above him.

He recovered from his thoughts, and, staring down the ravine, suddenly he was aware of a man stepping out from a blackness of tall shrubbery. A man, and another, and another, and another. Not in single file, but in a soft-stepping group.

His heart raced. His eyes went black for an instant.

Then he leveled the rifle carefully. He took the leading form. His hands were shaking terribly. Then he fired.

The leader did not fall, but leaped instead high into the air, and landed running. The other three were already scattering to either side. As he pumped lead at them rapidly, poor Wayland knew that he was missing with every shot.

But now they were out of sight. He heard voices cursing. It was his name that was being cursed. Then a silence followed. He strained eyes and ears from this side of the rock and then from the other. Every moment he expected to see four forms grow up out of the ground and charge at him to beat him down with a single powerful rush.

He had failed; he had failed! Would any other one of the lot of them have failed, given similar chances? He knew that they would not. They would not have had the dreadful shuddering of nerves and muscles as they leveled their weapons at human lives. Rather, they would have rejoiced!

Every moment now the gorge was beginning to be a place of greater danger, for as the moon mounted higher, it threw an increasing multitude of small and glinting lights into the interior.

Then something struck the sand beside him and threw the stuff in a shower over him, into his face, half blinding him. The report of the gun barked sharply in his ears.

It came from high up on the left-hand side of the ravine. He heard the triumphant yell of the marksman. Another bullet flattened on the rock before him. Another whirred through the air over his head, and a chorus of shouts broke out from the three men who remained in hiding down the valley.

Well, they had him, all right, and he knew it. He stared at the winking fire flashes of the gun up the side of the ravine, and did not even try to answer the bullets. There was no use. The fellow was sure to have perfect cover. Wayland's rock was no longer a protection to him, but if he dared to get up and bolt to the rear, that would be the very thing that the three men down the valley were waiting for. And they would riddle him with bullets as he ran.

Had they already come in behind him? Something certainly moved among the brush behind him and to the left.

He stared with dread in that direction, and then he made out the nodding head of a horse. Next he saw a strange sight indeed through a gap in the brush where the moonlight fell sheer down.

HE saw Parade walking slowly forward. He saw a body dragging from one stirrup. And then he made out that it was Jim Silver who was being so oddly transported. There had not been strength enough in him to walk, but, like a good soldier, when he heard the noise of guns, he had to go toward it. Therefore he had perhaps ordered the stallion to kneel beside him, and, getting a grip with his teeth on the bottom of the stirrup leather, he had managed to order the horse to rise again and to go forward.

For that was what was happening, and Parade was marching into the battle, dragging his master at his feet. Wayland could see the gleaming of the naked revolver which dragged, also, in the hand of Silver. And at the side of the man skulked the great wolf, looking a great deal like a form of the moonlight when it struck on his pale-gray fur.

Yes, that was the miracle that appeared for a few seconds through the gap in the brush and was lost to view again.

Then another bullet from the marksman up the slope snatched the hat from the head of Wayland. The very next shot of all would scatter his brains, no doubt. He worked a bit to one side. Down the valley the men were laughing. He could hear their voices. He could distinguish the high, whining mirth of Lovell.

Once more the marksman up the side of the ravine fired, and something like a hot knife slashed through the surface flesh of Wayland's side.

He gathered himself. It was better to charge straight into the face of danger than to lie still and be shot to pieces. He would charge—and Jim Silver would see him die!

Then, out of the brush to his left, a gun spoke.

It was not aimed at Wayland. There was no sound of whirring lead. But high up the side of the ravine there was an answering scream of agony.

A figure leaped up from among the rocks and tottered into the full light of the moon—Joe Mantry, walking with his arms flung out and his head back, like one who feels his way in the dark. A warning chorus yelled at Mantry from down the ravine. But he walked straight on, stepped out into space, and then pitched forward.

A frightful moment elapsed. The shadow covered the falling body. But Wayland distinctly heard the loose shock and jar as it met the ground.

Joe Mantry was dead.

And Wayland knew that Jim Sil-

ver had managed to strike one blow at the enemy. Ah, if only a tenth part of his real strength were in him, how he would scatter the three men who were left down the valley!

"He's shifted over to the left!" some one called.

Was that not Lovell? Yes, it must be Lovell, yelling:

"Charge in here on the right, boys. Come on in. We'll cut him off. We'll tear him to pieces!"

"Look out! There's two of 'em!" called the heavy voice of Bray.

"Aw, Silver's as good as dead!" cried Lovell. "Come on, you cowards, and I'll show you the way to do it."

He came right out through the shadows, bending over, running low, with his rifle swinging back and forth as he raced. Right at Wayland's rock he charged, while two other forms leaped out from the brush and pursued him in the effort.

Wayland took a good aim—and the hammer of the gun dropped with a dull click! Something had gone wrong with the mechanism. He might have known better than to leave it open to the flying sprays of sand, perhaps!

But again the revolver of Jim Silver spoke from the side.

Lovell stopped running, spun around, and, while he was still spinning, a second shot found him in the shadows and dropped him in a moveless heap to the ground.

Again that terrible gunman to the left of Wayland fired, and this time the tall body of Dave Lister leaped up and jackknifed in the air. He fell to the ground and lay there perfectly still.

Silver's gun was still flaming, and its last bullet found the heart of big Phil Bray. He slumped down, his lifeless body sprawling over a small boulder.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE RETURN.

THERE was no question of moving Jim Silver from the spot where Wayland found him afterward, stretched on his face in a dead faint. His exertions had caused his wounds to burst out into a fresh tide of bleeding. He was quite unconscious.

A day later he was able to speak again.

Two days after that he was lost in the madness of a high fever. And it was still another week before he opened his eyes and looked out with a clear vision upon the world.

Wayland had buried the four dead men in the meantime. He had taken their effects and wrapped them in a slicker, so that the law would be able to identify the four wrongdoers. He had to take other time out from his care of Silver in order to hunt and then to cook. And day and night there was hardly a moment when he dared to close his eyes.

Finally he dared to move Jim Silver. The wounds were not healing as they ought to, and Wayland guessed, when the fever continued even after the delirium ended, that the wounds were deeply infected, and that expert medical attendance was necessary.

So he made a horse litter out of the lean, limber poles of saplings and stretched a blanket across it. On that comfortable contrivance he stretched Silver. His own horse took the lead. And sure-footed Parade followed, with the butt ends of the saplings tied into his stirrup leathers.

That was the fashion in which Wayland made his march up the ravines and out into sight of the town of Elkdale.

People never forgot the procession as it turned down the main street of the town, with a tall, gaunt form leading a runt of a mustang, a man with a shaggy, new growth of unrazored beard on his face, and his hollow eyes burning with triumph and joy. At the tail of the mustang swung the light litter, and in that litter lay a man at whose side skulked what seemed a huge gray timber wolf. Except that who has ever heard of a tame lobo?

But, last of all, bringing up the procession, and identifying the man who lay in the litter, pranced a great chestnut stallion on whose silken sides the sun flamed eagerly.

That was Parade. Every man and boy, every woman and child, had seen pictures of the glorious horse, and they knew him now.

They came out and walked at a respectful distance from the procession, for the whisper went through the air and reached every heart: Silver himself lay in the litter, wounded very badly, dying, perhaps.

They walked with hushed murmurs until the mustang was guided to the door of the doctor's house.

There many willing, gentle, respectful hands loosed the litter. They had a dangerous time doing their work, for Frosty, though terrified by the presence of such great numbers of the enemy, man, was ready to tear them all to pieces. It required the steady, gentle voice of his master to keep him in hand. Even so, the bearers of that litter walked on tiptoe as they carried their famous burden into the doctor's house.

They laid him on the doctor's own big, comfortable double bed at the doctor's request. Frosty installed himself instantly on the rug at the bedside; and the stallion, Parade, was loosed in the little plot of pasture ground where the doctor's cow grazed.

So Parade, from time to time, could thrust his head right in over the sill of the window and whinny very softly, now and again, to his master. On those occasions the great wolf was sure to rise up and bare his teeth with a terrible snarl. He never shared his master willingly with the horse. He never shared Silver willingly with any human company, either, and from first to last he had his teeth bared when even tall Wayland came stepping into the room.

As for Silver, the wide-whiskered doctor pronounced a favorable verdict at once. He declared that Silver should have died, of course, during the first fever, but since that was ended, it was merely a matter of antiseptics and a little patience and care.

Patience and care? The whole town of Elkdale was ready to offer its services. It was ready to watch by day and by night.

Then came the day when Rucker and his daughter arrived.

It was a great day for Wayland. It was such a great day that he wanted to sneak away from the meeting, because he did not know how he should be able to endure the thanks of the banker for what he had done.

But Rucker took that famous saddlebag with the treasure inside it and threw it profanely into a corner.

"It don't make a bit of difference to me," he said. "I'm through with the banking business. I can raise all the beef I can eat on my ranch. I can get all the happiness I want out of my own mountains. And what will I be doing with half a million in spare cash? I don't owe it to anybody. My depositors didn't

lose a bean. This here is nothing but a lot of extra capital for you, Wayland."

"Capital for me?" said Wayland, aghast.

"What do you mean by that tone?" asked the banker. "Don't you intend to marry May, or have you only been philandering with her? May, come here. Here's a hound that's only been wasting your time. He didn't mean a word that he spoke."

Well, it was possible for Wayland to explain that he had meant every word of it. He took the girl in to see Jim Silver, and Silver smiled at her quietly and took her hand.

"You've got the best sort of a man in the world," he told her. "Because he's always better than the best he knows about himself."

WYOMING ANTELOPES MAY BE HUNTED

THE world's fleetest animals, the prong-horned antelope, once thought to be on the verge of extinction, have in recent years multiplied so rapidly that hunting restrictions in Wyoming have been temporarily lifted.

Half of the forty thousand pronghorns now reported in the United States are to be found on the rolling, grassy plains or the high, rocky plateaus of Wyoming. Due to their increasing numbers, and with damage claims of thousands of dollars presented to the State by cattle and sheepmen, it is felt that, after the two decades of protection, a limited hunting season will clear up the situation. Already two thousand antelope-hunting licenses have been issued in the State.

There was a day when these graceful, fleet-footed animals roamed freely from Canada to the Rio Grande and from the Mississippi to the Pacific in greater numbers than did the buffalo, but with the coming of civilization the herds dwindled rapidly, and for years it has been thought it would never be possible to hunt them again. The meat of these animals is most palatable, and the early Indians and frontiersmen considered it a great delicacy.

Antelope are naturally gregarious, and are generally to be found in groups. In early times, during the fall migratory season, it was not an uncommon sight to see bands numbering several thousand head. And herds of from three to four hundred are often seen to-day. In summer they scatter out in small groups, but in the fall they come together again. Oddly enough, when a band is traveling, the leader is generally a doe. The bucks usually form a rear guard, and often one big buck will follow at a considerable distance behind the herd.

Natural-born racers, the pronghorns have been timed running at the rate of nearly a mile a minute. They are not high jumpers, as might be supposed. Although they are good at the horizontal leap, they will balk at anything higher than two or three feet. Elk or deer leap fences with ease, but the antelope will try to crawl through or under the fence.

Next to its speed in running, the antelope's most notable characteristic is curiosity, a trait which leads to its undoing when it is being hunted. It is also erratic in action, with delicate, high-strung sensibilities.

LOST BY A NAIL

By GLENN H. WICHMAN

Author of "Wolf Vengeance," etc.

IT was a nail in the barroom floor that was the undoing of the fellow known as "Kid Spain," who had ridden into San Sebastian early in the morning in search of whatever he might find there in the way of easy money and excitement.

The only possessor of loose dinero seemed to be a gambler, so the Kid sat down at the latter's table for a twirl with the cards. It turned out very bad for the Kid, because the gambler knew how to gamble, and the Kid knew very little about that interesting and, sometimes, lucrative occupation.

However, the fellow with the Castilian handle did know a great deal about using a gun, which he carried low hung in a swivel holster that had no bottom to it. Having lost his money, Kid Spain thought the only fair thing to do was to get it back again. This turned out to be a mistake on his part.

He jumped out of his chair and, after some disrespectful remarks, let the gambler have a couple of .45 slugs between the eyes, which settled the card man's hash forever.

The Kid scooped up the money and started backing for the batwing doors. Two steps, and his high heel caught on a nail that protruded a half inch from the floor. Much to Kid Spain's surprise, he sat right down. This disorganized him for a

second, and that second was enough for Deputy Sheriff Sid Snow to pounce upon him. Forthwith Kid Spain was disarmed and lodged in the lockup, both being very much to his annoyance and discomfort and an insult to his dignity.

The Kid shivered a little as he stood there looking out through the bars at the mesquite flat that stretched as far as the eye could see to the southward. He not only longed for freedom, but in some manner must acquire it, otherwise he would be hanged. He wondered a little why they hadn't done as much already, for the present killing had been in cold blood, just as had been the Kid's other killings. In fact, if retribution were to catch up with him entirely, it would have been necessary to have hanged him about a dozen times.

Fortunately for the Kid, the gambler was not too well thought of. He had ranked only slightly higher than a sheep-herder, and thus his death could be avenged at leisure. In fact, all the legal formalities would be complied with, but the result would in the long run be the same—namely, a stretched neck. Thus it behooved the Kid to be on his way. But, search as he would, he could find no weak spot in the San Sebastian house of detention. Many a time in the past he had sprung himself with those whipcord muscles of his, but this was one time when he couldn't.

Sheriff Donovan had personally constructed his bastile, and the job was like the sheriff—rugged and very honest. However, the remaining fifty per cent of the San Sebastian law-enforcement machinery was not so well put together. Sid Snow, the deputy, left much to be desired—he was rugged and strong enough, but his sense of honesty was, unfortunately, as frayed as a bull's tail.

If Kid Spain had known Sid Snow better, he would have taken heart; but, as it was, all he could think of to do was to pace the heavy plank floor like a cougar in a cage. And while he was walking back and forth like a mad cat, something else was happening on the high mesa up north—something that he was not to become aware of until the middle of the afternoon.

YOUNG Jim O'Reilly had acquired a sizable piece of land just west of the HA outfit and had started a string. The HA didn't like this at all, which was very natural, because the HA was the kind of an outfit that didn't like to have strangers around. In fact, there were brands on HA cattle that even a Philadelphia lawyer couldn't have figured out in a month of Sundays, they were that much messed up. And so there was plenty of bad blood between Jim and his big neighbor, although there was little of it in O'Reilly personally. In fact, all he wanted was to be let alone. But the HA was never known to leave anything much alone, especially other people's cattle. No two ways about it, they had a positive fondness for other folk's property.

Sheriff Donovan was becoming increasingly aware of this, and it annoyed him a lot. But, having nothing very definite to go on, he'd been riding the mesa of late looking for substantial evidence. That's what he was doing on the morning when Kid Spain stumbled over the nail in the barroom floor. In fact, the sheriff was about to acquire some pretty good evidence when something hit him right behind the ear.

Sheriff Donovan did not know what it was that had hit him, be-

cause it was a bullet, and he should have been dead long before he'd even fallen off his horse. He lay there in the cow trail while his roan nibbled grass near by. He lay there until Jim O'Reilly, hearing the shot, came clattering down the draw and, jumping off his horse, kneeled down beside him.

"Reach for it, fella!" said a voice from the brush, behind Jim's back.

O'Reilly turned and found himself looking into the muzzle of a gun that was held by one Rance Prettyman, foreman and chief scalawag for the HA. With Prettyman were two other fellows that were the same kind of guys that he was.

"The three of us saw you shoot the sheriff," said the foreman.

"You lie!" rasped Jim.

Then the three men burst out laughing.

"What of it?" said the foreman. "We're takin' you in to San Sebastian. Sid Snow'll see that you get what's comin' to you! Shootin' a sheriff ain't no small crime, even in this county. An' when there's three good witnesses that saw you do it, why——"

O'Reilly could see three reasons why it would be folly to resist, so he let the foreman remove his hardware and submitted to having his hands tied behind his back. Then they all mounted and rode off toward San Sebastian.

NOW, it so happened that Jim had on his Sunday-go-to-meeting clothes, which consisted of a black suit—coat, vest, and pants. The business that had taken him in the direction of San Sebastian had had nothing whatever to do with cattle, because he was going in to ask the schoolteacher, a pretty girl named June, if she would kindly marry him.

It was considerably lonely out there on his little spread, and he longed a lot to have June with him so that he could see the dimples in her elbows and hear her laugh and not have to spend three quarters of his time going to see her. He'd already asked her twice if she wouldn't change her domicile, and he was sure that the third time would be the lucky one and that she would. In fact, she was as fond of him as he was of her, and, after a sufficient amount of hemming and hawing, June would fall into Jim's arms and stay there for the balance of her life .

Young O'Reilly was thinking of June as he and the three scoundrels trotted on toward town. But she seemed as far away as the moon, if not farther. If he was to be hanged, it was a cinch that he couldn't get married. And the only masculine friend he had had in San Sebastian was now dead, back there on the trail behind him.

Jim had every reason to be frightened half to death, yet he succeeded in keeping his shirt on. He'd been around considerable during the twenty-four years of his life, and he had seen more than one man extricate himself from just as bad a fix as he himself was now in. Recourse to legal means of rescue was out of the question; there wouldn't be time, in the first place, and it would be too risky and uncertain, in the second place.

While there were other ranches in the county that had no time for the HA, they also had little time for Jim and his one-horse outfit. They might feel sorry for young O'Reilly, but not sufficiently sorry to get in a lather over it. Anyway, an opportunity to contact them would be remote. The more Jim considered the matter, the more he realized that

he was out on a limb and that it was up to him alone to get himself down before it broke.

San Sebastian was a small place of a hundred or so inhabitants. The three HA riders took their prisoner in through back yards unobserved by the citizens and to a room in the rear of the saloon. One of the men went out and in a moment returned with Sid Snow, the deputy.

"This young buzzard shot your old boss," announced Prettyman. "Donovan is as dead as a mackerel up by the Three Forks Trail. The three of us saw him do it. The case is open an' shut—nothin' much to do except hang him."

"The devil!" exclaimed Snow, as a smile played back and forth across his mouth.

"It's a lie!" repeated Jim, not that he expected anybody to believe him, but he could think of nothing better to say.

"If these gents saw you do it," said the deputy, "I guess you must have."

"Mebbe we'd better discuss the arrangements," put in Prettyman, speaking to the deputy. "I've figgered 'em out on the way down. I'll mosey back to the ranch an' pick up the boss an' half a dozen of the boys. To-night about eight o'clock we'll come sneakin' into town. You'll be down in front of the lockup. We'll overpower you, take away the keys, bust into the jail, an' take this rat down by the creek an' hang him. Mebbe we'll even give you a black eye so you can have it to show to folks."

"Think you're pretty smart, don't you!" whispered Snow. "Sounds all right to me. Not a word about it to anybody now! Afterward I'll tell folks that I was holdin' him in secret until I got the evidence, but that somebody beat me to it. Donovan had such a lot of friends that parties unknown took the law into their hands an' strung Jim up. Sounds reasonable an' it ain't got no flaws."

"If it has," added the foreman, "it won't make no difference, because Donovan an' O'Reilly won't be around to profit by 'em. An' anyway, people'll believe what you tell 'em, because you're an honest guy!"

"Don't make me laugh," said Snow.

FOR upward of an hour, Jim stood and listened while the four men discussed the manner of his death. The subject was of great interest; he never missed a word of it, although it made him somewhat dizzy.

Shortly, one of the men went out the back door of the saloon to see if the route to the lockup was free of home folks. It was, so Snow hustled Jim down and put him in the same cell with Kid Spain.

The Kid was glad to have company. He stood eying O'Reilly with a look of surprise and interest on his face, while the deputy slammed and locked the door and then went back to the saloon.

"Howdee," said the Kid. "Say, if it wasn't for the fact that I'm an orphan, you an' me might've been brothers. Your map an' mine are quite a lot alike. Am I mistaken, or is it a fact?"

"I guess you're right," admitted Jim.

"Say, where'd you get them clothes?" continued Kid Spain. "Are you a preacher or somethin' or mebbe an undertaker? Is it that you've come to save my soul or mebbe to get me ready to be buried?"

"I'm not interested in your soul," said Jim, as he stood at the barred

window looking out over the mesquite flat that stretched as far off to the south as the eye could follow.

"Somebody better had be," said the Kid. "The hangman'll be along in a week or so or mebbe less. Imagine gettin' hung up for shootin' a gambler! I've plugged lots better gents 'an he was, an' nothin' like this ever happened before. Do you know what was my undoin'? I'll tell you. It was a nail that stuck up in the floor that caught in my heel that sat me down. That long-eared deputy jumped on me 'fore I could get up. Say, fella, do you know who I am?"

"I don't," admitted Jim, turning away from the window and back to his fellow prisoner.

"Along the border they call me Kid Spain or the Spanish Kid. It's kind of a joke, because I'm no more Spanish than you are. But *I* ain't no joke, fella! Not me! Don't get me wrong. When Kid Spain comes to town, the greasers hunt their holes like a lot of rabbits. Yes, sir—an' a lot of other gents do likewise. An' the gals—say, fella, what I know about gals couldn't be put in a book."

"I gather, then, that this ain't your first killing?" asked Jim.

"Well, I should say it ain't! Say, where you been for the past year or so? Ain't you heard tell of the terror of Juarez an' Nogales? You're the first gent that's ever had the honor of bein' locked up with him, an' unless I can get outta this calaboose, you'll be the last. Imagine hangin' a gun for shootin' a gambler! Can you beat that—or come within a mile of it!"

O'Reilly stood with his back against the wall and watched the Kid pace restlessly to and fro. There was, indeed, a certain facial and physical resemblance between them, but right there the similarity ceased. Jim had never shot a man in his life, and the only woman who had ever found lodgment in his mind was June, whom he loved most dearly. Yet, despite the dissimilarity of their pasts, they were riding the same trail together. And the hangman's noose would be at the end of it for both of them.

Kid Spain stopped walking.

"What the devil they got you in here for?" he asked.

"Nothing," answered Jim.

"Aw, come on! Don't give me any of that boloney! You ain't been drunk, an' you're all dressed up in your best bib an' tucker. What was it you done?"

"Nothing," repeated Jim.

Kid Spain was looking eagerly into his face.

"When'll they let you out, bo?"

"About eight o'clock to-night," answered O'Reilly. "The curtain goes up or comes down—however you want to look at it—at eight o'clock this evening."

"Shucks!" said the Kid. "I never heard tell of nothin' like that before. Say, I got it! I'll bet they're playin' a joke on you. Mebbe you was goin' to get married, an' they kidnaped you. That's a good one! I'll bet the bride's waitin' at the church, an' the priest is stewin' around, wonderin' why you don't show up. Ha! That ain't so bad, at that!"

"The bride is waiting," repeated Jim. "The bride is waiting." He turned around and, walking over to the barred window, tried to look at the mesquite flat, but he could see nothing of it.

THE afternoon wore on, and shadows lengthened. Kid Spain seldom took his eyes from off his cell mate. Jim could feel those black, flashing orbs of the

Kid following him around, boring into him like twin gimlets. Kid Spain kept up a ceaseless line of chatter, one moment boasting of his gun play, the next whimpering over the fate that would shortly befall him. A dozen times he asked O'Reilly if he was sure that he would be sprung at eight, and a dozen times O'Reilly assured him that he was very sure he would be.

"For a guy who's goin' to be married," rasped the Kid, "you're almighty unsociable. If it was me, for instance——"

"Shut up!" For the first time Jim showed signs of anger. "I want to be alone. I want to think. Understand! Shut up!"

Kid Spain gave his shoulders a toss.

"If that's the way you feel about it——" he said.

O'Reilly sat down in a corner while the Kid continued with his walking. It was getting dark now, maybe as late as six thirty or even seven. One hour to go!

Presently there were footsteps in the sheriff's office. There was the muffled report of a match bursting into flame, and then a dull glow came through the doorway. Sid Snow had come in and lighted the coal-oil lamp. In a moment he was outside again, banging the door behind him.

In the dim light O'Reilly could see the Kid standing not more than six feet from him, his arms akimbo, his head thrust out.

"You wouldn't fool a guy, would you, bo?" whispered Kid Spain. "You'll swear that you're gettin' out at eight?"

Jim didn't answer. It was too dark now for him to see the Kid clearly, yet he knew that Kid Spain was advancing, his arms outstretched, his clawlike fingers working convulsively. Kid Spain was going to attack him. Why? Jim didn't even bother to wonder. A hangman's noose or Kid Spain! Nothing much to choose between them.

With a leap, the Kid was on him. Jim felt fingers close around his throat. Red lights danced before his eyes. Something was pounding him on the head. The lights went out, and darkness came.

The next Jim knew, some one was pulling off his coat and vest. Then came his pants and his boots. He was dimly conscious of what was happening, but had neither the desire nor the strength to move a muscle.

"They'll think I'm the groom," he heard Kid Spain say. "That's a good one! If she was a good-lookin' gal, I wouldn't mind settlin' down for a spell." He continued to mumble as he dragged Jim over to the darkest corner. "Mebbe I'd better finish him off—slit his throat. If I had a knife, I'd——"

There was the sound of many footsteps in the sheriff's office. Jim could feel the Kid move swiftly over to the cell door. For the first time the import of what was going to happen dawned upon him. He made a frantic effort to get up, to open his eyes, to speak. No man, not even Kid Spain, would die in his stead!

"Come on, you dirty rat!" It was the HA foreman's voice.

"Quit your kiddin'!" the Kid laughed. "You guys have tormented me enough. I'm hittin' the high spots, gents! Wish me good luck!"

There were sounds of a scuffle.

"Take that sack off my head!" continued Kid Spain. "Say, this's goin' too far!"

Incoherent sounds—curses and

grunts and the quick intake of breath.

"We're hangin' you, Jim, an' all your squawkin' won't do no good. Ain't you got no stomach? Can't you take it? You yellow——"

FOOTSTEPS were receding, going out through the sheriff's office and into the street. In a lazy, dull way Jim felt amused. Of course, they would shortly discover their mistake and come back and get the right man. It was odd, though—two men looking as much alike as he and Kid Spain did. And the Kid was sure due for a surprise; that is, unless the mob discovered their mistake in time.

All sounds had now ceased. Jim lay alone in the darkness and wondered when they would come back for him. He felt no fear—just a deadly weariness that called for sleep. He wished with all his soul that Kid Spain had hit him hard enough to have finished him for once and all. But he hadn't. Jim was beginning to awaken. He could move his hands, his feet; he half sat up.

Again there were footsteps in the outer office—faltering footsteps. With bated breath Jim waited. There was only one man, not the mob there had been some few minutes before. Jim O'Reilly unconsciously let out a groan; his eyes opened.

"Who's back there?"

The voice came from the office. Jim recognized the tone. It could belong to none other than Sheriff Donovan. But Sheriff Donovan was dead! Had been dead since morning. O'Reilly lay down again.

A key turned in a padlock. There was a flood of yellow light from an oil lantern. Jim saw the sheriff standing in the cell door.

"If it ain't Jim O'Reilly!" exclaimed Sheriff Donovan. "What in the world's happened to you?"

Jim could no longer help believing his eyes and ears. There, bending over him, was the sheriff, a bloody rag tied firmly around his head.

"'Tis lucky the Donovans all have thick skulls," mumbled the sheriff. "Their heads turn bullets like as if their domes were made of boiler plate. Lucky for me an' lucky for you, Jim. Now—if we can stand off those buzzards when they find they've made a mistake an' come back——"

Jim and Donovan did a good, workmanlike job of it. The main street of San Sebastian was so sprinkled with corpses that it looked like a battlefield. Among those whose bullet found its mark was Kid Spain, professed killer.

And June? Well, the third time was the lucky time for Jim Francis O'Reilly. Yes, sir! He and June were married the next day.

A Complete Book-length Novel, "FROZEN FANGS," by ROBERT ORMOND CASE, in Next Week's Issue

MORE NATIONAL PRESERVE

THE department of the interior has announced that the "Painted Desert," an area of 53,000 acres, has just been added to the petrified forest national monument in Arizona. The added section begins a few miles north of the monument. A mile-wide strip of land connects the two areas.

THE PREACHING SHERIFF

By JOHN BRIGGS

Author of "Fox Fever," etc.

THE young man, speaking violently as he stood in the parlor of the Box O ranch house, was quitting his job. He was a muscular-looking puncher, tall and as straight as a rod. His sun-burned face was patterned on strong lines, yet while it was flushed with anger, the expression was peculiarly weakened and bemeaned.

"I wouldn't stay on this cock-eyed ranch another night for a million dollars, Osburn!" he was telling the erect-standing ranch owner who was facing him. "You say I'm fired, so I'm leavin' right now, and I want my wages!"

The rancher's bluff visage was shadowed by the evening dusk which was filling the room. His back was toward the window. One of his hands rested on a high-topped old writing desk.

"I've got no cash on hand, Lafe," he replied quietly.

"Make it a check then!" the cowboy snarled. "Your paper's good, ain't it?"

"No, my check ain't good," Osburn returned in the same controlled voice. "I don't mind explainin', if it'll ease your worry. That cattle buyer, Jim Badden, put me in the hole. I deposited his four-thousand-dollar check, then drew out some money. This mornin', the Sweetwater Bank phoned me that the check was returned to 'em from the bank it was drawn on. Badden's balance was short, so it put me short. If you're bent on walkin' to town t'-night, Lafe," he added, "I can't stop you. I'll meet you there t'-morrow and pay you."

"All right," grumbled Lafe Stearn. "I wouldn't expect you to offer me the loan of a horse, since I don't own one!"

"I didn't s'pose you'd ask for one," the rancher replied.

"I ain't askin'!" fumed the cowboy. "I was only——"

A JANGLING peal of the telephone bell intruded. Osburn stepped to the wall phone and took down the receiver. Suddenly Lafe became interested in the rancher's end of the conversation.

"Yes," Osburn responded to the question of the other party on the line. "Oh, hello, Badden! Where you talkin' from? The Eagle Pool Hall? . . . Oh, you're in Sweetwater! . . . No, Badden, I didn't s'pose you was tryin' to hook me on that check. Anybody can make that mistake. . . . Well, that's all right, jest deposit the money at the bank. There won't be any holler. . . . What's that? Bringin' the cash out here t'-night? What's the rush? . . . Well—— I see. . . . No—if you've got to make the eight o'clock train in the mornin'—— But you'd better let me put you up overnight, Badden. I'll drive you in early in the mornin' . . .

"What's that? The ridge trail? Yeah, it cuts off 'bout eight miles by the wagon road. It's a good saddle trail. . . . No, they ain't no way of gettin' off it. . . . All right, I'll expect you round half past nine or ten. It's 'bout half past six, now. . . . Sure, Badden—no trouble to put you up. Glad to have you. Oh, Badden, by the way, is that four thousan' all in big currency? . . . Hm-m-m—I could use some change. One o' my hands quittin' t'-night. . . . Yeah, wants his wages. . . . No, don't bother; you prob'ly couldn't get one o' them changed this late. It don't matter anyhow. I'll be in town t'-morrow. . . . Sure! Good-by."

Osburn turned to Lafe who was still waiting.

"Well, I'll meet you at the bank when it opens in the mornin', if you're still bent on walkin' in," he said.

"Yeah, I'm leavin'," the puncher growled.

"All right, Lafe," the rancher returned. "I don't like to see you go with hard feelin's. When you learn to do what you're told, and get over that temper you've got, you'll be a top hand on any spread. Till you learn that, you'll always have trouble. That's jest my advice, take it or leave it."

"Yeah? Well, I'll jest take what I've got comin'," Lafe retorted, reaching the door and slamming it behind him.

A faint tint of sunset was lingering over the jagged Montecito Range. Lafe went to the bunk house and lighted the oil lamp. The Box O crew were all at the cookhouse. Lafe didn't want to face

them, and he was too much excited for hunger. Digging under the blankets of his bunk, he drew out a clean change of clothing, discarding his worn work clothes after he had dressed. Finally from under the pillow he pulled his gun belt and filled holster.

A calculating, pondering expression flitted across his morose features as he cinched the gun to his waist. He wrapped up a light bundle of personal articles with slightly trembling hands. Sounds from the cookhouse warned him that supper was about finished with. Blowing out the lamp, he dodged from the bunk house and sidled along the shadow of the buildings.

The sky was clear and star-studded when he reached the ridge trail to Sweetwater, but a wind was starting up. The town lay only ten miles distant by this route which was commonly used by the Box O riders. Lafe had gathered from Osburn's phone conversation that Badden, the cattle buyer, would rent a saddle horse at Sweetwater and would ride to the ranch by this trail.

Temptation had never so enticingly presented itself to Lafe Stearn. He had been somewhat lawless in small ways since left to his own resources at the age of eighteen. He had been mixed up in a little smuggling across the Mexican border. And he was known throughout the border section as rather wild. But, so far, his run-ins with the law had netted him no serious consequences. The sheriff at Sweetwater had been pretty lenient with him, once or twice. Sheriff Ainsley had been his father's lifelong friend and had made a promise to look out for him, if possible.

Just how far the sheriff's leniency could be stretched, Lafe never had found out. He hated Ainsley's preachings and tried to keep out of that interested officer's way.

LAFE tramped rapidly up the trail which led across a low but sharp ridge before sloping gradually down into Sweetwater. From the top of the ridge, he could see the lights of the town nestling in the distance like a cluster of stars in an inverted sky. His thoughts were in a choleric turmoil of unrestraint. Hesitancy had always been lacking in his make-up.

Advancing down the trail, he was alert to possible sounds of a horseman's approach, his imagination dazzled by picturing what he could do with four thousand dollars, below the border. He wasn't figuring much farther ahead than to cross into Mexico, which he could easily do before another day, if well-mounted.

Several times an indefinite worry had oppressed Lafe since he had hastily left the Box O bunk house. As the trifling but continuous annoyance intruded itself into his scheming whir of thoughts, he suddenly discovered that he was not carrying his heavy jackknife. He had not removed the knife from the pocket of his discarded overalls. It was too late to turn back for it, yet he was relieved to determine the cause of his vague disquiet.

Certain that his meeting with the expected rider was about due, he stepped from the trail where is bisected a thicket of high chaparral. A whistling gale had sprung up off the flats, rattling the dry, stiff blades of the yuccas and making the distant lights blink as dust clouds arose. With satisfaction, Lafe noted that the wind was blowing from the direction that his intended victim would approach. The horse would not scent him, and the wind was

noisy enough to deaden whatever sound might arise.

When he saw the rider silhouetted against the stars, the man was almost upon him. Lafe was prepared. The wild gale and the excitement were fanning his brain with a feverish pitch. Things happened with the precision of clockwork. To Lafe's cluttered mind, it was like a dream which quickly resolved itself into a nightmare.

From the swaying branches of the brush, he stepped into the trail and commanded the mounted man to throw up his hands. The horse snorted, and the rider made a downward shift with his right hand. Then Lafe's gun roared twice. The rider swayed in the saddle and fell as his horse reared.

Lafe grabbed at the bridle, but the lunging nag broke the reins from his grasp. With hands clutching air, he stumbled over the fallen rider as the wheeling mount plunged back along the trail. He felt an awful foreboding. All the odds were against him unless he could catch the horse. In a cold sweat of dread, he fumbled over the victim and lifted a filled wallet from an inside pocket of the man's leather jumper.

The man was still breathing, he perceived; then he ran down the trail. With agonizing pain, his foot came down on a dead mesquite branch—the long-thorned, purple-flowering variety. He stumbled to his hands and knees. The thorn snapped off in the ball of his foot, having penetrated the thin leather sole like a lancet. Hoarse gasps rattled in his throat as he ran on, gritting his teeth. He had to catch that horse or be left helplessly afoot. He almost ran past the animal standing quietly in the brush at one side of the trail, the broken bridle reins entangled and holding it.

HE rode south by a route known to the "border rats." In Split Butte, there was an old smuggler's hide-out, a spring there, known only to a few. He reached it as the false dawn was fading the stars in the east. The insufferable pain in his foot was creeping up his leg. He tottered and stumbled as he dismounted. There was a weak side to Lafe's make-up, a fear which made him cringe at what his imagintion pictured. He was sure that he was being hunted by this time. If caught, it would go hard with him as a murderer. But he didn't intend to be caught. Nor had he intended to do murder.

It was long after he had left the hidden spring that the sun was scorching the air out of the canyon down which he rode. He was easing his swollen leg over the saddle horn. If only he hadn't forgotten his knife, he could cut out the thorn. The tired horse shied at a rattler and lost its footing on the loose stones. Lafe was pitched onto the rocks and stunned. Before he could get to his feet, the horse was running back up the trail. He limped after it. The escaping mount teased him along, keeping just ahead of his stumbling, suffering effort to catch it.

Insane with torture and fear, he gave up the chase and again turned south. He was within six or seven miles of the border. His leg dragged and throbbed as he toiled and panted on with feverish thirst, realizing frantically that he was making scarcely any progress. After an indefinite time, he also realized that he had a follower.

A rider leading a saddled horse had topped a rise where the trail lifted out of the rough canyon floor. Lafe recognized the riderless horse as the one that had thrown him, and he saw that the man leading it was

Sheriff Ainsley—old "preacher" Ainsley. The sheriff was familiar with the "border-rat" route, it appeared, so the sheriff had trailed him easily.

Lafe clawed and crawled his way up the rock slope into a nest of boulders. He waited, dazed by the stars and black spots dancing before his eyes. He dragged out his gun with a shaky hand. His lips cracked in a silent curse. Only three shells! He had used two on Badden, and he always kept one empty cylinder to rest the hammer on. His spare cartridges were in his small pack on the back of the saddle! He tried to watch the oddly weaving floor of the canyon. He saw nothing, heard nothing, then a command sounded from above.

"Drop that gun, Lafe, and turn around!"

He flopped over on his side, his gun spitting at the uppor portions of a man who was disappearing behind a rock. Twice he fired in panic, then as cold terror clutched at his reason, he withheld his last shot.

"I know you've only got one or two left, Lafe," sounded Sheriff Ainsley's steady voice. "I found the man you put two bullets into, and you wouldn't 'a' thought to reload afore yore hoss got away—not you, Lafe. I looked into yore pack. Now I'm comin' down to shoot it out with you!"

Ainsley rose into plain sight and marched down the hill toward him with a drawn .44. Lafe waited to make sure of his aim, he thought. But his hand was twitching. With a hoarse oath, he suddenly flung his weapon aside.

The sheriff stooped and picked up the gun, then examined it and smiled dryly.

"Scared to use yore last shot, was you, Lafe?" he queried. "'Fraid you might miss me? Well, I'm goin' to let you keep this gun," he announced abruptly, extending the revolver without unloading it. "We'll ride back up the canyon a piece. Come on, Lafe!"

STARING into Ainsley's eyes, Lafe hesitantly took the gun and holstered it. He was beaten, and he hated himself for it. Still more, he hated the sheriff for showing him that he was a coward. He couldn't call a show-down with that calm-eyed man, couldn't try to get Ainsley with that last shot! His imagintion pictured himself dangling in a noose—his one-track imagination. As he struggled to his feet, the sheriff noticed his leg.

"Mesquite thorn in my foot," said Lafe. "Let me have your knife."

"No," said the veteran officer, shaking his head. "I'll let you limp on that a while. Sounds funny, mebbe, but it's fer yore own good."

Apathetically Lafe supposed that the preaching sheriff wanted to prolong his punishment. Somehow he managed to stumble on ahead and crawl into the saddle when they reached the horses. They retraced six or seven miles of the route which Lafe had covered. Then Ainsley called a halt and rode up beside his prisoner.

"Lafe," he said, "if yo're man enough to do it, I'm goin' to give you a chance to save yoreself. It's goin' to be the last time I'll ever favor you, Lafe. I've already stretched my authority till there's been too much talk. Now if you do what I say, without askin' questions, you'll mebbe get a break. I'm goin' to leave you here alone on that hoss, with yore gun and ammunition. It ain't far to the border, but I say, don't ride that way! Understand?"

"No, I don't," Lafe replied, sus-

piciously regarding the sheriff out of bloodshot eyes.

"Well, first I'll explain how I happened to ride after you alone," Ainsley vouchsafed. "When Osburn phoned me that Jim Badden hadn't showed up at his ranch, I rode out from Sweetwater by the trail that Badden had took. Osburn and a couple o' his hands set out from the ranch to meet me. Afore they met me, I found Badden's body. But I didn't find his hoss—see?"

As Lafe nodded, he went on:

"I want you to get my movements perfectly clear, and remember what I'm tellin' you!" he declared, his face a steely mask. "After locatin' Badden's body, I rode on and met Osburn. He told me that you had started to hike from his ranch to town. But jest afore we'd met, I'd already found where you'd turned off the trail to ride south. There was some blood on the trail that my hoss snorted at. It looked like Badden had been shot there and had walked about a mile back toward town afore crawlin' off into the brush and dyin'. Still, from the way he was wounded, it didn't look like he could 'a' walked that far before——"

"Yeah? What of it?" Lafe grated. "I'm guilty!"

The sheriff eyed him hard and explained further.

"Osburn and his men were bent on ridin' with me to run you down," he said. "But I ordered 'em to see that Badden's body was carried to town. They accused me o' schemin' to let you escape. And they swore to ride this way after gettin' Badden's remains took care of. But I don't think they'll find this route that you and me both took."

"What's the difference if they do?" Lafe rasped.

"Right now I ain't explainin' why," said Ainsley, "but I want you to ride back to the Split Butte hideout and wait there till I show up with Osburn and his crew. Now I'm goin' to hunt 'em up. If you turn round and ride fer the border, you ken take yore chances. But I'm orderin' you back to Split Butte Spring to wait!"

"What for?" Lafe demanded.

"Fer a chance to come clear," Ainsley announced distinctly. "You ken take my word fer it, or you ken doubt me and head straight fer hell."

"You—you'll bring a posse to lynch me!" Lafe croaked, his face twisting with fright.

"Get hold o' yoreself, Lafe!" the sheriff snapped. "Now or never!"

Wheeling his horse, he rode up the ridge.

WITH bulging eyes, Lafe watched him ride from sight. Sweat that was clammy and cold broke out on the cowboy's face. Panic gripping him, he turned his mount to the south. Then he halted, his blanched features contorted with deep lines. He had begun to feel shame, a deep sense of his despicable cowardice of soul.

Slowly his quivering shoulders tautened, he straightened his head and turned back toward Split Butte. At last, Lafe thought he understood what the sheriff had meant. For the benefit of his own self-respect, he had been given this chance to take his medicine without running like a craven. If he should run, he would always be harried until caught.

When he reached the hidden Split Butte mesa and spring at which he had stopped before dawn, he saw a saddled horse, loose and grazing on the rocky flat. Near the spring, a man was sprawled motionless on the ground. After stiffly dismounting,

he identified the remains of one Pete Zale, border rat and smuggler.

But an article of the dead man's apparel struck his memory forcibly. It was that leather jumper! The same sort of a jumper—no, the actual jumper worn by the man whom he had shot and robbed! His own gun had administered the lingeringly fatal wound entering low under Zale's left shoulder.

All at once, he understood what the sheriff had meant by saying that it had "looked" as if Badden had walked about a mile back toward town after being fatally wounded. The Sheriff had wanted Lafe to understand, now, what really had happened. Ainsley had figured it out simply that Lafe had unknowingly robbed the robber of Jim Badden, the cattle buyer. This man—Pete Zale—had robbed and killed Badden, and then he had been held up on the trail by Lafe! Although mortally wounded by one of Lafe's shots, Zale had somehow managed to find the horse of the man whom he had killed. And he had also ridden south, not very far behind Lafe.

Sheriff Ainsley had followed the old smugglers' route and here at the spring he had come upon Zale either dead or dying. And something else was becoming clear to Lafe's reeling brain. The sheriff hadn't told him what he would find here. Ainsley had wanted him to show some courage, in order to deserve whatever leniency might be awarded him. Still, Lafe realized that he had been a robber in intent! What was Ainsley planning to do?

That question was answered within a hour.

When the sheriff conducted a party of men to the hidden spring, he didn't have to voice any falsehoods in explaining Lafe's presence there with the body of Pete Zale. To the posse, the circumstantial evidence indicated that the cowboy had captured Zale after a hard chase. It was correctly assumed that Zale had robbed and had killed Badden, for he had been previously seen at the pool room from which Badden had phoned to Osburn. Undoubtedly Zale had overheard the cattle buyer's end of the conversation, just as Lafe had overheard the rancher's end of it. He, instead of Lafe, had waylaid Badden.

The sheriff did not correct the faulty assumption that Lafe had come upon the body of Badden, had taken the murdered man's horse, and had pursued the murderer. This conclusion, of course, was right in effect. By holding up and wounding Zale, Lafe had been the blind instrument of justice.

In guiding the posse to this hideout, the sheriff had exhibited two sets of tracks leading down from Split Butte, also two sets of tracks returning to the hidden spring by the same trail. He didn't explain that his own horse had made one set of those tracks, both ways, following Lafe and returning with Lafe to the point where he had told the fugitive to ride on alone.

He did say that he believed they would find Lafe at the spring with the man who had actually done the robbing and killing of Badden. For in trailing Lafe, the sheriff had also come upon Zale, who was dying. And Pete Zale had confessed committing one robbery and being the victim of another. After being held up by Lafe, he had ridden away on Badden's horse, after walking back down the trail to where he had tied the horse in the brush to keep it from returning to town.

By the comments directed at him, Lafe understood that the posse members regarded him as the cap-

turer of Pete Zale. Inwardly he was cold and sick. He wanted air, and he wanted to tell them all where to head in. Then he caught the sheriff's warning glance.

While the others were preparing to carry the remains of Pete Zale to town, the sheriff cut the boot from Lafe's swollen foot.

"Jest grit yore teeth and take it, Lafe," he instructed in an undertone. "It'd only mix matters up fer you to spill the beans now. If it makes you feel kinda small to sail under false colors, that'll be yore reminder to live up to what honest folks think o' you. Mebbe you ain't had all the punishment you deserve, but you showed you could play straight, when you follered my orders. You'll be punished plenty, as long as you remember that you might 'a' been all tagged fer a rope necktie right now. That ought to be enough to keep a feller straight, as long as he's got some real stuff in him."

Lafe did grit his teeth, while Ainsley's knife probed for the thorn in his foot. But he managed to gasp:

"O. K., sheriff—that's the last preachin' you'll need to do at me!"

In Next Week's Issue of

Street & Smith's

Western Story Magazine

A Complete Book-length Novel

Frozen Fangs

By ROBERT ORMOND CASE

Gold and guns and a girl play grim parts in this stark drama of the Far North.

The Cattle Burners

By H. C. WIRE

Walt Summers, ranger at large, rides into Long Valley to solve the mystery of the cattle burners.

Also Features by

FRANK RICHARDSON PIERCE HUGH B. CAVE

And Others

15 Cents a Copy At All News Stands

Jungle-born Buckaroo

By HARRY R. KELLER

AT the Rawson Rodeo
Where the expert punchers go
For to demonstrate their talents
And corral a prize or so,
Tawny Mane, a mean cayuse,
Turned his raging fury loose,
Tossing each and every rider
That the ranges could produce.

Tony Campbell swung astride
In his boastful, boyish pride,
Yelling: "This cayuse is easy!
Watch! I'll show you how to ride!"
But a swiftly muttered moan
In a broken, tortured tone
Told that Tawny Mane had triumphed,
And another man was thrown.

Underneath the judges' stand
A performing monkey band
Pleased the crowd with cunning capers,
In a manner bold and bland.
Tawny Mane came tramping by
With his wicked head held high,
And an empty, dangling stirrup
Caught the leading monkey's eye.

Such an elegant trapeze!
Throwing caution to the breeze,
Jock, the monkey, caught the stirrup,
Swinging up with utmost ease.
Scarcely crediting his eyes,
Tawny snorted in surprise,
Then exploded like a bombshell
Rocketing toward the skies.

But the monkey, jungle-born,
Viewed such violence with scorn,
So he scrambled to the saddle,
Twined his tail around the horn;
Clinging to the swaying seat
With his hands and tail and feet,
Thus he rode the raging broncho
Till his triumph was complete.

Tawny Mane, no longer proud,
Drooped his crest, completely cowed,
While the monkey took the plaudits
Of the wildly cheering crowd!

SENTENCED

By KENNETH GILBERT

Author of "Old Yaller-eye," etc.

FALLON smiled as he got to his feet and faced old Judge Curran, whose ordinarily gentle features were harsh, as though indeed he might be confronted with a grim ordeal which he dreaded. Of the two, the prisoner, a lanky woodsman, swarthy as an Indian, seemed the more at ease.

A tense, awesome silence settled swiftly upon the courtroom, so that the beat of the old-fashioned clock on the wall was startlingly loud—*tick-tock, tick-tock*—patiently marking the seconds of life running out like grains of sand in an hourglass. "Smoky" Fallon grinned confidently as he set himself for "the jolt."

It had taken two years of legal battling to convict him of murder in the first degree, for he had cunningly used the hoard of his victim—the queer old trapper, Pete Chisholm, who had lived back in the Cascade foothills—to carry on the fight. Nobody but Fallon had dreamed that old Pete had accumulated so much coarse gold by prospecting during the long summers when fur was not prime. What is more, Smoky reflected comfortably, there still remained nearly half of the fruits of the robbery, even though the legal fight he had put up had been costly. Smoky claimed the gold as his own; it could never be proved that Pete Chisholm owned it,

for the old man had confided his secret to nobody. The motive for the premeditated murder, the State had contended, was a row over a trap line, and Smoky had been content to let it go at that.

What if they had hooked him at last? What of it? This old softhead on the bench, Smoky told himself, didn't believe in "giving a guy the works." It would be no more than a life sentence—and that was almost certain to mean a pardon within a few years. Smoky was still smiling as the judge began to speak, and his bold eyes shifted to the clock, whose ticking seemed almost in rhythmic harmony with the unhurried throb of his own pulse.

"—to be hanged by the neck until you are dead—"

FALLON'S smile suddenly became a grimacing snarl of surprise. What was this? For an instant, as the blood drained from his cheeks, leaving only the deep pigment, he seemed gray. But he knew that he had misunderstood. Why, even his own lawyer had assured him that this wouldn't happen! Old Judge Curran didn't believe in hanging. What did this white-haired old fool mean? The rope? Why, he must be crazy!

Fallon opened his mouth in protest—then stopped. For in the set face of the old jurist he read doom. There was no mistaking it. Every instinct of Fallon cried out that it was true.

And yet in Curran's face there was a curious expression which seemed to fascinate the prisoner. The judge's eyes were widened a little, as though at a horrid vision conjured up by his own words, and abruptly Fallon got back his strength. He steadied himself by leaning against the table where his lawyer sat, his knuckles whitened as he clenched his fists.

"Yeah?" he jeered. "You think so, eh? Let me tell you this." He waved his right fist at old Judge Curran. "This bump-off stuff is in the bag. Get me? When my time comes, I'll go, all right. Savvy that? *When my time comes!* It's all arranged up there," and he pointed upward. "*You* won't have the say about it!"

A buzzing murmur ran through the crowded courtroom. Fallon heard it, and smiled again. He felt, somehow, that he had carried off the situation. The crowd was impressed.

He was smiling triumphantly as they led him away. When his appeal to the supreme court failed, and the date and hour of his execution were set, he still smiled.

Then happened the thing which Smoky Fallon could hardly have foreseen, and yet he felt was coming. Oh maybe he did have something to do with it. In any event, two weeks before his appointed time to join the slow march to the scaffold at dawn, there was a prison fire, a riot—and Fallon escaped, with several other convicts.

Unlike them, however, he did not try to lose pursuit in the cities. He belonged to the woods, and so he sought sanctuary in the hills—the same hills, in fact, where he had killed old Pete Chisholm. That was Fallon's crafty manner. Shrewdly enough, he reasoned that it would be the last place they would look for him.

Moreover, he got along, living off the country, and making his plans. He knew how to get meat, and sometimes he raided the unguarded tents of fishermen, making it appear that the theft might be the work of a prowling bear or other animal.

Nobody suspected where he was hidden, for he remained as shy as a hunted wild animal. Mostly he haunted the jungles where men did not go.

In the cities, the search for him still went on. But they did not find him. When the last of his fellow escapers was taken, Smoky Fallon was still free.

WARMED by the little camp fire, for nights in these altitudes were always chilly, old Judge Curran and his fishing companion, Burch, smoked a last pipe before crawling into their sleeping bags. The blaze lighted up the shadows; from near by came the musical tinkle of a cold mountain spring, while in the distance the river whispered. The rainbow trout had been biting ravenously, and the judge remarked that it was a pity that this brief annual vacation, of the kind he loved, was over.

"Somehow," he added presently, his lined old face softened by the firelight, "I've been thinking of Smoky Fallon lately. You know, Burch, that case got under my hide.

"I shouldn't have tried it at all, for old Pete Chisholm was my friend. I'd come up here to see him, and the old fellow would show me trout holes known only to himself. Fallon was guilty as a dog, and I knew it. How, then, could I uphold my oath to give him a fair trial?

"Well, Burch, that's the very thing that determined me. It was a challenge to my fair-mindedness. I wanted to prove to myself that I wouldn't permit prejudice to sway me against Fallon.

"And I believe that I succeeded, for the supreme court sustained my rulings in every case. Still, now that it's over, I regret having any part in it."

The other nodded.

"I've often wondered how you felt about it," Burch remarked. "First time you ever imposed the death sentence, wasn't it?"

Curran sighed.

"And the last," he declared. "I'll resign before I'll do it again. I never believed in taking human life, legally or otherwise. Life imprisonment is enough—even for a snake like Fallon! He read me like a book. I knew by the smirk on his face that he was expecting merely a life sentence. What's more, Burch—and don't think me queer because I say this—*I never intended to hang him!*"

Burch stiffened, regarded the old judge oddly.

"I swear it, Burch," went on Curran. "I—well, it seemed that I couldn't help myself. There was something infernally strange about the feeling I had at that moment. Yet it had nothing to do with my friendship for old Pete Chisholm.

"As Fallon faced me, so knowing and expectant, it seemed that something took possession of me. I've always felt that I tempered justice with mercy. But in that instant I seemed to be a machine, an automaton of the law, without emotion, without pity. It was as though I sat apart from myself, hearing from a distance my own words as I ordered him hanged!"

He stood up, and knocked the ashes from his pipe. His face was more somber than Burch had ever seen it before. Then he smiled apologetically.

"I hope you don't think I've grown senile, talking this way," he pleaded. "But a few days in the outdoors makes a man loosen up, want to talk and tell things he would never dream of mentioning back in civilization. Yet the thing has

preyed on my mind a great deal—and you've been a good friend for a great many years, Burch."

After a moment he went on. "Fallon said I had no power to determine his death. He belongs to the fatalist type. Common sense tells us to scoff at such things—and yet I don't know. But for all that, he could easily be wrong. I might not have the power to fix his hour of death, granting that such things are in the hands of a Higher Power, as he believes. But, supposing I had been chosen at that moment as an instrument through which this Higher Power spoke? Fallon never considered that!

"Still, the thing is done now. And Fallon must have been right, or he would never have escaped. It sounds reasonable. He belongs to a hill-billy strain in which is interwoven a lot of ancient Indian superstition, *tamanawos* stuff, and all that. It sounds crazy—but I don't know."

"It *is* crazy!" affirmed Burch. "Forget it, Curran!"

The old man nodded, and moved toward his sleeping bag, his face placid once more. He smiled a little ruefully, as one might after saying too much.

"We'll hit the river soon after daylight," he said, "and take a few fish on our way home. They'll be hungry at sunup. Good-night, Burch!"

SMOKY FALLON at that moment was moving stealthily through the darkness, following an old game trail, and guided by the pin point of light which marked the distant camp fire. It had taken him hours to get this far, and he cursed the fact that he had no gun, which would have saved him all this hard work. His only weapon was the knife which he had snatched from the hand of a dead convict shot down in the prison break.

That afternoon, as he had stood on the brink of a cliff overlooking the river, he was suddenly aware that the gods of vengeance appeared to smile at him. Far below, whipping the pools on the opposite shore, were Judge Curran and Burch. With a rifle, Fallon could have murdered them then and there. But to reach the same side of the river where they were, he had been compelled to go far upstream until he came to a driftwood jam where he could cross; for he had determined that neither should escape him.

The set-up, as he saw it, was a "natural." Long had his thoughts dwelt on the old judge, and they were bitter thoughts; yet he had scarcely hoped that the man whom he hated would thus be delivered into his hands. He was not particular about killing Burch, save that it would be prudence to do so. Weighted with rocks, the bodies could be dumped into a deep pool, and when the river gave them up later, it would be assumed that they were the victims of an accident, instead of the vengeance of Fallon's knife. All that the killer wanted now was to creep up on them while they were sleeping.

So, patiently, he held on toward that faint, flickering light. It was farther off than he had believed; if he didn't hurry, he might not reach it before dawn, when a surprise attack would not be feasible. Unkempt, his clothes tattered, his face haggard and bristly with a fortnight's beard, Fallon was like a predatory animal as he slunk furtively through the brush. Time was a strong element in his plan, for he feared daylight. It was, therefore, with a grunt of satisfaction that he

threaded the last jungle, and saw less than a hundred steps distant the wavering gleam of the dying fire, and the still forms beside it.

For the first time in days, then, he smiled as he drew the knife, testing edge and point. One swift rush, and it would be over. Burch should die first, then old Judge Curran.

"He'd hang me, eh?" Fallon muttered softly. "I'll show him!"

But one of the sleepers stirred, and Fallon stepped quickly behind a tree. Yet the man by the fire—he surmised that it was Curran—rolled over and went back to his dreams, and Fallon knew that the big moment had come. It was the pitch-black hour before dawn, but he had the fire to light his way, and the old game trail to follow. Crouching low, he suddenly went forward with the noiseless rush of a charging cougar.

Yet at the third step something caught him sharply across the throat. It was thin, tough, like a wild columbine or blackberry creeper. He clutched at it, to tear it aside. But as he did so, there was an ominous, swishing sound. Then with a gurgling scream of terror instantly choked off, he was jerked free of the ground, suspended head up, and with arms and legs working in a silent, grotesque dance.

By the fire, Burch sat up suddenly.

"What was it?" he demanded hoarsely. "That cry!"

Curran stirred. Many nights he had spent in these wilds, and old Pete Chisholm had told him much of woods lore.

"A weasel," he guessed, "caught by an enemy. Like all killers, they hate to give up life when their time comes."

He glanced upward toward the east. The hills had become salmon-fleshed with dawn. He peered at his watch, and in the weird half light, his face seemed grayer than ever as he lifted eyes to his companion.

"It's just four fifteen," he said. Then he smiled queerly. "I just remembered, Burch, that it was at dawn of this day—this very moment, in fact—that Fallon was due to hang. But, he cheated the man-made law as I expounded it. He must have been right, after all, when he said that I did not know the hour he was to die. Only the Higher Power knew that!"

He shivered a little, as though from the raw cold, as he freed himself of the sleeping bag and stood up.

"We'll have to hurry if we reach the river in time for the fishing," he added, as he began gathering the outfit. "Take what you can of this stuff, and I'll follow with the rest.

"And—*keep off those old game trails*, Burch! Pete Chisholm had most of 'em strung with wolf snares, made of stout wire tied to spring poles. Bent down, a man might easily get his head into a loop, and be hanged!"

AMERICAN WOODS FOR PIPES

Two shrubs found in California, the manzanita and the wild lilac, are probably the best American woods for smoking pipes. The burls which these shrubs have make them fair substitutes for French brier. Of the two, wild lilac is considered the better.

THUNDER BASIN

A Serial

By FRANK RICHARDSON PIERCE

ALTHOUGH defeated in his initial attempt at farming in the Oregon high desert country, Jim Kelland has faith in the Thunder Basin region. He seeks financial support for its development from Harrington Ballard, leading citizen of Maldwin, Jim's home town in the East, and father of Betty Ballard, Jim's sweetheart.

Sylvester Trent, a rival suitor for Betty's hand, urges Ballard to back Jim. Trent, a rich man's son, whose nickname is Silly, predicts that Jim will fail, even with the necessary financial aid, and then Betty will be disillusioned as to his ability.

Ballard and his daughter Betty and Trent go West to look over Thunder Basin. Buzzard Bottman, who holds a mortgage on Jim's ranch, offers to give him a clear title if he will induce Ballard to buy up all the other ranches in the Basin. Bottman's racket is to sell to settlers there during a good season, taking a mortgage, then foreclosing in a dry spell. Jim hopes to match wits successfully with both Bottman and Ballard, for the development of the Basin.

Ballard buys the land and town site in Thunder Basin from Bottman for fifty thousand dollars cash, and a

balance of one hundred and twenty-five thousand to be paid in installments. Bottman expects the Eastern man to be sick of his bargain before a second payment is made, and that he, Bottman, will have the land back again for resale.

Ballard provides funds for Jim to build a dam and irrigate the land. But after the dam is completed, Bottman informs Ballard that the dam will not hold water, that it will all seep away. Ballard then decides to throw the ranches on the market the next spring, in an attempt to recover some of his investment. Bottman, however, wishes to regain control of Thunder Basin himself by that time, so he goes East and manages to tangle Ballard's financial affairs there, to prevent him from making a second payment which is due in December.

In order to meet the payment, Ballard plans to sell the sheep he has been raising in the Basin. Jim receives a telegram ostensibly from Ballard—at the time in the East—ordering the sheep driven to the railroad for shipment to market. The message actually has been sent by an Eastern agent of Buzzard Bottman.

Jim starts the sheep drive. Ace Reese, who is associated with Ballard in running a stage line to Thunder Basin, sets out from Lava City to warn Jim of an impending blizzard predicted by the Portland weather bureau. At the start of his journey he is shot and wounded by a mysterious assailant, but manages to reach Jim with his warning. Jim changes the direction of the sheep drive, and so saves the flocks from perishing in the storm and gets them to the railroad safely, thus frustrating Bottman's scheme. Jim suspects that Bottman shot Ace.

With the coming of spring, the sale of the Thunder Basin ranches begins, and soon many families have located in the valley. Popular among the young people of the region are Olive and Kitty Underwood, attractive daughters of Stan Underwood. At a dance, Jim and Betty overhear Olive Underwood confide to Ace Reese that she is in love with Silly Trent, who has aided her father financially.

And then, a bit later, Jim and Betty hear Kitty Underwood tell Trent that she is in love with Ace Reese and ask how she can win him.

CHAPTER XV.

THE STRANGER.

TRENT smiled very faintly. "Ace's system is to be a gentleman apart. When the mob falls at the lady's feet, he's standing in plain sight."

"I've noticed that. That's how I first noticed Ace. You are that way, too, aren't you, Mr. Trent? Tee-hee-hee!"

"Well—er—possibly Ace has influenced me somewhat. I must confess, Kitty, that success is any method's highest recommendation. Ace's methods are highly, very highly, recommended. I suggest you try them on him. Be elusive, Kitty. Don't be one of the mob always at Ace's beck and call."

"You mean not go around with him if he asks me to?" she asked with a suggestion of horror in her tone.

"Exactly!"

"I'd be afraid to do that," she confessed. "He might not ask me again."

"Listen, Kitty. Take it from me, Ace's friend. I know. If you want that good-looking young chap camping on your doorstep, just lead him

to believe he has only a slim chance to take you around. Casually indicate you think the Thunder Basin boys are just wonderful because they've been so nice to you. That'll bring Ace right up on his toes. After a man's been on his toes a while, he gets down on his knees."

"Oh, Mr. Trent, you're such a help. Tee-hee-hee!" She grew suddenly alarmed. "What was that funny noise? Let's go."

The funny noise was Jim Kelland snorting. "With Ace and Silly giving each other's girl advice in love, this ought to be good," Jim told Betty. "What next? Here comes Buzzard Bottman and that stranger Ace brought in on the stage. I'm no eavesdropper, Betty, but if anybody comes up to where I'm sitting and starts talking——"

"Sh-h-h!" she warned.

Bottman and the stranger did not seat themselves, but they did talk. Buzzard's attitude was that of a superior giving orders.

"Kelland is definitely against me," he was saying. "I had hoped to win him by shaking enough money under his eyes. Between us we could have cleaned up regularly the rest of our lives. Kelland's got to go. At present he is tremendously popular with the ranchers. They don't know it, but in a month's time there won't be a drop of water behind that dam. My first thought was to let them find it out for themselves and let nature take its course. But—there's a chance Thunder Basin might get rain enough to carry the crops through, and I'd lose out in that case. I've got to play safe.

"You are to establish yourself here as a rancher. Slowly but surely undermine Jim Kelland's influence. Get them suspicious. When the dam goes dry, spring to leadership. Claim the entire matter was a scheme on Kelland's part to defraud them. I'll furnish proof he was paid a commission on every acre sold. When men are led to believe they will lose everything, they're ready to start trouble. I want Kelland mobbed—strung up to the nearest juniper. Understand?"

"Oh, sure," the stranger agreed. "Leave it to me!"

"Very well, then. I'll clear out for a time. Keep in touch with me!" With final crisp words of instruction Buzzard Bottman took his departure.

Intermission was about over. The orchestra was tuning up its instruments. Couples were moving slowly toward the hall, but the stranger lingered, smoking a cigarette.

Without sound Ace Reese came from the shadows. He was barefooted, but in one hand held a sock half-filled with sand. He swung it with vigor, and the stranger dropped. Jim Kelland leaped from the bench.

"Ye gods, Ace, are you trying to kill him?"

"Nope, but he deserves it. I spotted him when he rode in from Lava City with me. Bottman and he didn't know each other at the dance, but I noticed they exchanged high signs outside of the hall. I excused myself from Olive Underwood and got ready for business. You're going to have trouble enough with these ranchers when the dry spell comes without imported trouble makers building up a lot of grief." He tossed the unconscious stranger over his shoulder. "See that Kitty Underwood gets home, folks," he added. "Tell her I'm away on an important call."

"What are you going to do, Ace?"

"Take this cuss down to the rail-

road, shove him into a cattle car where he belongs, and ship him out of the country. Then I'm comin' back to help you sit on the lid when this basinful of trouble starts poppin' off."

CHAPTER XVI.

BOTTMAN'S WARNING.

ACE REESE was thorough in all things he did. Having tapped Buzzard Bottman's trouble maker on the head, he lost no time in loading the man into his stage. But it was with reluctance that he left the dance at Thunder Basin. Deep down in his heart he admitted Kitty Underwood was "different" than other girls. When a man admits a girl is different, he practically withdraws himself from the matrimonial market.

"She's different," he growled, "and every rancher in the Basin knows it. I suppose the minute my back is turned, somebody will grab her!" He shrugged his shoulders. "Oh, well, it's for a good cause."

Ace lashed the trouble maker into the seat beside him and headed for a water tank on the railroad where freight trains usually stopped. From time to time he would note signs of returning consciousness. Then Ace would pause briefly, hang a lusty punch on the man's jaw, and resume the journey. Shortly after daylight the stage driver dumped his prisoner into a convenient cattle car and watched the train move slowly away.

"When he wakes up, he'll realize there was a stretch in his life he missed completely. If he figures a little bit, he'll get a hunch he isn't wanted in these parts and stay away. One tough baby when you size him up, yet I think he's the sort that'd take a strong hint. But Buzzard Bottman will send others. He wants the Basin and knows the quickest way to get it is to stir up a bit of trouble."

Ace then drove to Lava City. Usually there was a load waiting for him, and this day was no exception. Ranchers having filled Thunder Basin, storekeepers were now investigating the prospects in their particular lines.

The stage driver knew from occasional words dropped by Harrington Ballard and Jim Kelland that the little capitalist was desperately in need of money to undo the damage Bottman's trickery had caused to Ballard's business back East. The sale of a few business sites in Thunder Basin would aid materially. Accordingly Ace waxed eloquent on the way and reached the peak of his sales talk when the stage climbed the last grade.

"What'd I tell you?" he said triumphantly. "Doesn't she look better than I described?' He pointed out the different places of interest. "And that's Jim Kelland's model ranch," he said in conclusion. "He laid out this whole country. He put in the sort of crop that would do the best on each ranch. Every acre sold was planted when the owner took possession."

From bottom almost to rim rock the Basin was green. Rich soil growing everything such a country would raise smiled back at a sun that was drying up the surrounding land. Already the tinge of brown was apparent. Soon irrigation would be necessary.

"And the dam we've heard so much of?" one of them inquired. "We would like to see it!"

"There she is," Ace answered without hesitation, pointing to a brown wedge thrust into a canyon.

"Can't we drive up there?"

And then Ace hedged. "Not very well. Some pretty sharp curves

along the way. The best way to do is to hire a horse and ride up. But I'll say this much—not a drop of water that fell in the back country got by the dam. She's water-tight." Mentally Ace salved his conscience by adding, "The water's seeping down through the bottom instead."

PROBABLY Ace Reese and Jim Kelland were the only men who realized the water was all but gone through seepage. Bottman knew it was going and he had informed Harrington Ballard, but no one else. When the time was ripe, when it would be too late to save the situation, Buzzard would spread the news generally. But for it to have the greatest effect, he must first undermine Jim's standing and make these ranchers believe he deliberately and knowingly defrauded them. Ace was thinking that he planned to discuss the matter with Jim, but the latter had always been away fishing when the stage driver was in town.

Ace continued on to the Kelland ranch. Betty and Ballard were there to greet any one who might put in an appearance.

"Where's Jim, Betty?"

"Fishing again," Ballard snorted. "Confound him, he's fishing these days when he should be on the job attending to business and answering questions. I can't tell 'em what an acre of this ground will produce, or how much water an inch of rain in the back country will put behind the dam."

"Fishing, eh?" The leader of the group of prospective merchants looked both interested and disgusted. "We're here to do business, but first we must look around."

"Ace," Ballard snapped, "see if you can find Jim!"

"No use. Don't know where to look for him. Sometimes he fishes one place on the Deschutes, sometimes another. But I'll show these people around if you don't mind."

"Go ahead," Ballard answered, then whispered, "and if you sell that row of false-front stores to 'em for fifty thousand dollars, I'll give you my half of the stage line, Ace."

"Watch my smoke, Mr. Ballard." Ace drove the group to the town proper. In the midst of his eloquent picture of the town's future he became keenly alive to the fact Buzzard Bottman was in the offing. And what was worse, Ace's voice had carried the distance.

"Settin' on the rim rock, waitin' as usual," the driver told himself. "He's probably wise by this time, but I'll lower my voice for luck. I've got to put this deal over. It means the stage line for me and it means another breathing spell for poor old Ballard." Then suddenly he remembered the empty dam. Was it fair to take advantage of these men's ignorance? "Fair or not, I've got faith in Jim Kelland. He knows all about this country. He knows that dam's leaking water and he wouldn't stand idly by, taking in money from a lot of poor people unless he expected to beat the water game in the end. More power to you, Ace. Now talk turkey to these gents and get their names on the dotted line."

It was a rosy picture Ace painted. He knew he had won them a half hour later when they did not seriously object to the price asked.

"Dirt-cheap," he insisted. "After the crops come in, business property in Thunder Basin is going clean out of sight."

Slowly, Bottman moved toward them. The loose skin about his throat was white this morning. He was not particularly aroused and for that reason suggested a rather

sickly buzzard. The slit of a mouth widened into a smile. Ace noticed a white, square scar on his forehead. His mind leaped back to the night when he had struck an unknown attacker with his die ring and had been shot down an instant later.

"Sufferin' coyotes," he whispered. "Can it be Bottman shot me?" Disappointment crept into his tone. "And all the time I've thought it was a disappointed rival."

"Gentlemen," Bottman said softly, "I dislike exceedingly to see any more men defrauded of their savings. Before you invest your money in what appears to be a bargain on the face of it, examine the dam. You will find the water almost gone. Thunder Basin will always be a desert. The porous ground makes water storage impossible." He smiled again and walked slowly away.

"Thank you," the leader of the group called after him. "Well?" he said turning to Ace.

"That's true, but before you say no, look Jim Kelland over. Then see if you won't take a chance. That's why I'm backing this proposition to the limit. Why, gents, I think so much of the prospects here that I'm even thinking of marrying and settling down. That may not mean much to you, but that's a whale of an argument to those who know Ace Reese."

HAVING spread his wings, Buzzard decided to keep moving. He was certain Ballard would receive no money from the group of merchants after his sinister warning. The men, he knew, were hard-headed business men. The price asked for the block was low if the Basin prospered, but it was high if the Basin was brown. "I've cut old Ballard off at the pockets," he said gleefully, "now I'll line up opposition for Jim Kelland. What better bet than Sylvester Trent who also wants Betty Ballard?"

He went directly to Trent's ranch. The blond tenderfoot was hard at work preparing a lateral irrigation ditch. Bottman watched him for several moments, a trick of his, which gave him a chance to study his man.

"Might as well save your strength, Trent," he observed.

Silly mopped his brow. Many pounds of fat had vanished since first he came to the high desert country. The loss began when he climbed from the Deschutes Canyon after his first fishing trip. It had continued ever since. He was becoming hard and tough.

"Might as well get ready to irrigate," he said. "I guess the rain is over with until fall. Might get a thunder shower!"

"It's going to take more than a thunder shower, Trent," Bottman stated. "It's going to take plenty of water, and the dam is almost dry."

"What?" The word came out like the crack of a whip. Trent was educated and possessed an exceedingly brilliant mind. He could see every angle of a situation like this at a glance.

"If you don't believe it, ride up to the dam and see for yourself. Now listen to me, Trent. I know the situation perfectly. You are Kelland's rival. Ballard originally backed Kelland hoping he would fail and show himself up. Then Kelland won Ballard's interest, as a business man, in this country. He went in pretty deep and later got into financial difficulties at home." Bottman did not admit his hand in this last situation. "The girl, I assume, is of

more importance to you than Ballard's money, the success of Thunder Basin, or anything else. Frankly I believe complete defeat will throw Miss Ballard into your arms. And, again frankly, I'm here to pick the bones. Politics make strange bedfellows, so does business. This is business. Are you with me?"

"Am I with you in beating Kelland, in running him out of the country, in turning a lot of created ranchers loose on him?" Trent inquired.

"Exactly!" The slit of a smile came into play. The loose skin at the throat reddened with pleasure. "I understand, of course, your interest in Olive Underwood is a mere pastime. Miss Ballard holds the real place in your heart, Trent. I admire the strength of purpose you have displayed in never once losing sight of your goal. Many people, possibly, have forgotten you ever cared for the girl in a serious way."

"It is possible," Trent suggested, "there may be a hanging?"

"It is possible if Kelland is fool enough to remain in the Basin. No doubt he'll run for it. He may be stubborn as his chin indicates, but he's no fool! Yes, hanging is quite possible. A mob generally regrets too late." Bottman awaited a definite reply.

"Let me know when the fun starts," Trent said, "so I can get ready. There will be some agreed signal, I presume?"

"Probably. I'll suggest ringing the school bell," Buzzard replied. "Keep your ears open. This thing may break in a hurry."

"The school bell," Trent mused. His thoughts went back to another day when Betty Ballard had heard the bell ring as she looked upon the abandoned ranches. The girl had shuddered, said something about the bell being a requiem to dead men's hopes and then asked Ace to stop ringing. Ace had replied he often rang the bell to get their reactions. The people who thought an empty schoolhouse was a joke were stamped by him as shallow. Those who sensed the tragedy were regular folks in the stage driver's estimation. For such he would go the limit.

"I guess Betty never dreamed that bell might ring to mob Jim Kelland," Trent mused. He looked at the unfinished ditch, then walked leisurely into the house.

Jim Kelland returned home late that night and met the group of prospective merchants. A powerful man with deep-set, thoughtful eyes particularly interested the rancher. His name was Kraft, and to him Jim addressed his remarks. He gave statistics on every question that was asked him, and as they finished talking, Kraft said:

"I'd like to see you in the morning, Kelland."

"Sorry," Jim replied, "but I'm going—fishing."

In an adjoining room, Harrington Ballard swore. "Going fishing when he has a chance to make a sale! Ace Reese almost landed 'em. I wonder what stopped Ace. Did you happen to hear, Betty?"

"No, Dad, I didn't. But I do know that it takes plenty to stop Ace."

Her eyes were troubled. It seemed as if Jim and she were very far apart these days. Yes, and Jim was thinner, too. Once he almost confided in her, then an interruption had come, and the big moment passed.

She waited until the others were gone, then said:

"Don't you think you should stay home to-morrow, Jim, and sell a few

business lots to Mr. Kraft and his friends?"

"Perhaps," he answered. For several minutes, he sat like a statue, hands resting on his knees, back slightly bent, hair rumpled, eyes looking far beyond the walls of the room. "Perhaps I should, but I can't. I have every reason to believe I'm right on this Thunder Basin thing, but—sometimes I have my doubts. In a day or two I'll have additional proof that I should succeed, but even then I won't know. Betty—I've your faith, haven't I?"

She crossed the room and slapped him on the back. Just then Jim needed a slap more than a kiss.

"You'll always have me, Jim," she said softly, "and my faith goes with me." Her eyes grew slightly moist as she observed the effect. His shoulders appeared to be freed of an invisible burden.

He kissed her.

"Of course it was only imagination, sweetheart," he said, "but it seemed to me like we haven't been close of late."

"And so it seemed to me," she admitted, "but you're working too hard. Fishing has been poor, hasn't it—Jim?"

"I think it's going to be better," he replied.

While the pair was talking, Kraft and his associates were walking leisurely from the Kelland ranch.

"We've seen Kelland as you suggested, Kraft," one of them said. "Now what?"

"Kelland is going fishing in the morning," Kraft replied. "He don't know it, but I'm going along, too. I only hope my legs hold out. I'm soft, but he's hard as nails in spite of the worried look he carries when you catch him off guard. When I come back, I'll know what I'm going to do."

TO Bottman's surprise the delegation of business men did not take Ace Reese's stage the following morning. He had every reason to believe they would shake the volcanic dust of Thunder Basin from their feet. He sensed the man Kraft had something to do with it. He seemed to be a natural leader of men and he was missing. Bottman searched all day without success, and when he had retired for the night, Jim Kelland had returned, but the business man was still missing.

It was ten o'clock that night when Kraft returned. His clothing was torn in places, and each heel sported a bad blister. He groaned whenever he sat down or stood up. Neither position seemed quite satisfactory.

"Gentlemen, I went fishing with Jim Kelland to-day, and I've been places."

"Catch anything?"

"Never even cast a line; nor did Kelland. I may as well tell you now because I doubt if I'll be able to move in the morning. Without Kelland knowing I was anywhere around, I got next to the game he's playing. One minute I think it is desperate; the next I'm convinced by cold calculation he's correct. And so, gentlemen, I'm buying an entire block of Thunder Basin business property. And I'm paying what they're asking. And you?" He forgot his numerous aches and pains as he looked at the others.

"We've followed your judgment before, Kraft," one said, "and I guess we can do so again. We'll buy, too."

Kraft was able to be about the following morning after considerable rubbing had been done by his companions. He limped sometimes with the left leg; sometimes with the

right, depending on which happened to be the weaker member at that particular moment.

The group went immediately to the Ballard home. Betty greeted them.

"How is your father this morning, Miss Ballard?" Kraft inquired. "He looked rather under the weather the evening we called."

"He's not well. I'm worried!" she replied.

"This should put him on his feet. We'll take most of Thunder Basin business sites," Kraft stated.

Harrington Ballard heard the good news. For a brief moment, he was elated, then a twinge of conscience smote him.

"I can't go on like this, knowing Thunder Basin land is worthless," he moaned. "The hope in the ranchers' eyes gets under my skin. Women singing as they work and watch the crops grow. Men slaving in the fields with the promise of a reward they'll never receive. Happy children. Oh, I should have stopped this thing at the beginning. And yet I needed the money to save myself. I'm old and can't work. They're young, most of them. Their hands are strong. I'm—— I've got to go through with it. Each night I pray it will rain enough to see them through. Each morning I look for a clouded sky and see only blue sky. Sometimes there's a buzzard soaring about to remind me Bottman is among us—waiting."

He gathered his courage and stepped into the outer room. His conscience was stifled. Once again he was a business man with something to sell. *Caveat emptor*—let the buyer beware!

They talked briefly, and when the men departed, Harrington Ballard held their checks. Betty smiled.

"Now please cheer up," she pleaded; "between your long face and Jim's long face I'm almost crazy. Even Ace Reese is serious these days, but I think Ace is in love."

CHAPTER XVII.

THE VOICE OF THE MOB.

IN thinking Ace Reese's seriousness was due to being in love, Betty was only half right. He was in love and he was worried. When the ranchers had first entered Thunder Basin, they had journeyed up the canyon to see the dam. They had taken due note of its substantial structure and the fact that a vast supply of water was behind it. Rains had added to this supply, they knew. No one, aside from Ace Reese, Jim Kelland, and Bottman had taken the trouble to check up on the supply. Being occupied with the tremendous task of making homes and caring for growing crops, they had taken it for granted there would be ample water when needed.

Bottman naturally did not care to be too much in the foreground. He left this to those he hired for the purpose. The first of these had been shipped out of the country by Ace Reese. When he had been released from a cattle car a thousand miles from Thunder Basin, he had written back something had happened, he knew not what, but he did know that he was not coming back. It had taken some time to bring in another satisfactory man. During this period Kraft had appeared and bought property despite Bottman's warning.

Buzzard Bottman was worried. It seemed incredible that Jim Kelland could magically produce water. First there was none behind the dam, and secondly the wells dried up late each summer. But the dry spell was near, and already some

were demanding water for crops that required more water than others.

The news the dam was dry came as a tremendous shock. No one believed it, then there was a concerted move to ascertain the truth. A party of nearly forty men rode up. Among them was Bottman's man.

Ace Reese, seeing what was taking place, stopped his stage, got a saddle horse and joined. Fortunately he was bound toward Lava City and had no passengers. The driver had little difficulty locating the trouble maker, but no opportunity of putting his effective methods of deporting into action. There were too many around.

The trouble maker proved to be a rancher named Jed who up to this time had been conspicuous for his mild nature.

"I've got it straight," he was saying; "this is a scheme hatched up by Jim Kelland and Ballard to make a clean-up."

"Who told you?" Ace demanded.

"I'm not telling. But if that dam is empty, it's a pretty sure sign Kelland is guilty. He won't deny he knew Bottman once tried out the dirt dam idea and found he couldn't hold the water. You can't blame Bottman for selling out to them. But they put one over on him, too. All money they couldn't collect was passed on to Bottman to collect in the form of mortgages on the property."

"Which is probably Bottman's scheme to get Thunder Basin under his thumb again," Ace cut in.

"We'll soon see," Jed answered as he led the way up a switchback to the top of the dam.

Up to the very last the rancher has hoped against hope. The riders bringing up the rear stood up in their stirrups in order to see as soon as possible. No placid lake greeted their eyes—only a vast expanse of sediment that had dried and broken up into irregular squares. The edges had curled like the shingles on the houses. Instinctively they looked across the Basin. As yet the blow had not fallen on the land itself. That would come later when every living thing except clumps of sage and grim old junipers would wither and die.

MANY had struggled for years to gain independence; a few a lifetime. Of late they had ridden high on the crest of hope and looked upon the Basin as the end of their rainbow. Here was the pot of gold.

Their first reaction was a dullness of mind as though the shock had rendered them almost unconscious, then rage slowly fanned to white heat. Jed was a starter, not a leader. His kind set forces in motion, then remained in the background knowing such forces would go far by their own momentum. Occasionally a slight push was needed. He was there to give the necessary impulse.

"We'd better spread the word," he suggested, "get the boys together, and go after Kelland rough-shod. Suppose I ring the school bell when the time comes to act?"

"Not a bad idea," a rancher agreed. "That'll be the signal. No sense in one or two acting. Everybody must strike at once. We've got to hang together!"

Born and raised in the West, Ace Reese understood its people. He made no effort to check the rising tide of wrath. He knew one man or a dozen would be helplesss just then. They might act quickly and regret afterward, and no one realized this more than the stage driver. "I've got to get Jim out of sight until they

cool off and will listen to reason," he thought. And having decided this was the plan to follow, Ace galloped toward the Kelland ranch.

He found Betty in the small building that served as an office.

"Why, Ace," she exclaimed, "why aren't you driving your stage? Is your love affair with Kitty Underwood going so badly that it's affecting your work?"

"That affair ain't goin' at all," Ace growled; "it's standin' still. I can't seem to do a thing with that girl. The stuff that worked on others don't work on her. Instead of havin' a date whenever I want it like I'm used to, I have to line up with the others and take my turn."

"Maybe it is a good thing for you, Ace," Betty suggested. "Possibly you were becoming conceited."

"There might be something in that," he admitted, "but right now the long-expected storm is about to break. The ranchers have learned there's no water. They're wild. Where's Jim?"

"Fishing."

"Again, eh?"

"No—yet," she answered a bit wearily.

"I've got to find him. If he shows up, tell him to clear out of the country for a week or so unless he can create water by waving a wand or smiting a rock like that fellow in the Bible did. I don't know the exact minute trouble will start, but they're going to ring the school bell as a signal."

"The school bell!" Betty looked across the country to the weather-beaten building. "Won't that bell ever ring for anything except trouble? It drives me crazy. *Dong-dong! Dong-dong!* And all I can see is sadness and troops of disappointed men leaving a sunburned valley and their hopes behind." She gave a helpless gesture. "It should mean happiness, should be calling children together. And now it will herald violence and maybe Jim Kelland's death for all I know. I can't stand it, Ace. I can't!" Tears were in her eyes—tears of helplessness and fury mixed with heartbreak.

"I'll stop it," he growled. "I don't know just how it'll be done, but I'll stop it. Now keep Jim out of sight if you have to knock him over the head. He thinks this is his fight, and it is. He'll want to take all the burden. He's stubborn enough to want to look trouble right in the eye. Well, all I've got to say is he'll never finish this fight if he shows up now."

"Ace, you're a brick," Betty said. "I'm going to speak to Kitty about this."

"I'm afraid it won't do much good. She can't see me for dust," the stage driver answered.

He rode away and was gone an hour. He was half-serious, half-laughing as he approached her.

"'Curfew shall not ring tonight,'" he announced, handing her a package.

"What is it, Ace?"

"It's the clapper of that cussed bell. Keep it until the bell can be rung for something worth while," he suggested. "When you stop to think of it, the girl in the poem was a chump to hang onto the clapper to keep it from ringing. Why didn't she swipe the darned thing?"

"And spoil the theme of the poem, Ace," Betty answered.

"I guess there ain't anything romantic about me," he admitted, "but I'm practical. That bell won't ring when Jed expects it to, and the delay may save Jim Kelland's skin."

Betty concealed the clapper and went about her work.

Harrington Ballard walked about Jim's ranch, shaking his head. The

fact Jim was going to lose out and could never marry Betty was a small matter now. His business affairs in Maldwin he regarded as so important were small when compared to all this. This was tremendous in scope whether one considered the land itself or the number of families involved.

"Dealing with the lives of many people," the old man muttered, "and I've never done it before. We brought 'em here. Jim's promises and my money. And now we're going to pay for it—unless it rains." He looked into the sky and saw only blue. A pain stabbed him in the breast. It was almost physical, yet he knew it was mental—anguish. "Yet what can I do? I need every dollar to save myself."

A WOMAN'S voice came on the quiet air. She was singing as she bent over a washtub and washed in the old-fashioned way. A baby was playing in a yard near by. He could hear the song of many hens and an occasional cackle. Ballard lifted his cane and shook it at the woman.

"Stop it!" he screamed. "Stop it! I can't stand your happiness knowing it's all going to end."

But the woman neither heard nor saw. Her world was the washtub, the baby, the growing things, and the hens producing eggs. All those —and the big rancher who labored in the field near by.

As Ballard watched, the rancher known as Jed rode up, spoke briefly to the woman's husband, then rode on, leaving the husband standing there like a statue. Jed continued to Sylvester Trent's ranch, stopped, and again rode on. The furrow Trent had been digging on the occasion of Bottman's visit was still unfinished. Silly was letting things slide or visiting Olive Underwood when the girl would permit it, which was often.

The afternoon was unusually quiet—as if it were the lull before the storm.

Suddenly Betty Ballard grew tense; the color drained from her face, then she stepped quickly to the door and looked across the valley. The school bell was ringing. *Dang-dong! Dang-dong! Dang-dong!* She picked up a pair of binoculars and leveled them at the belfry. A man was beating the bell with a hammer or iron bar, she could not tell which. *Dang-dong! Dang-dong! Dang-dong!*

The valley was becoming alive. Men were riding toward the schoolhouse with one exception. He galloped toward the Kelland ranch. It was Ace Reese.

"Any sign of Jim yet?" he asked.

"None!" replied Betty.

"Gosh, I don't want him riding into this. I've been sort of feeling the pulse, as you might say. This isn't blind rage. It's cold, determined fury. They're goin' to do something."

"Have you seen Sylvester Trent? Will he help us?" she asked.

"I haven't said a word to him. He's decided on his own plans—he's that sort. Talkin' won't change him. I'm savin' my breath! We've got to beat 'em to the draw. There're two places Jim's likely to crawl out of the Deschutes Canyon. I'll take one, you take the other."

A few minutes later the pair galloped away. A mile from the ranch they separated. Ace's keen eye picked up a fresh hoofprint. It suggested the possibility Jim had gone that way for reasons best known to himself. To the stage driver's amazement he saw Buzzard Bottman's saddle horse tied to a juniper.

Footprints led to a small butte near by. From the top of this butte an observer could note what was going on immediately around Thunder Basin town site.

"Just like Buzzard to get on some cliff and watch the trouble he starts," Ace growled.

Time was precious, but the driver wanted to make certain. He hoisted himself up a six-foot ridge that ran to the lower part of the butte and found himself face to face with Bottman. Of the two Buzzard was more surprised. Ace had expected it.

"Ah-ha!" the driver said softly and with evident satisfaction. "Got a grand-stand seat, eh?"

BOTTMAN'S hand reached for his gun, but Ace dived at the other and sent him sprawling. He recovered the weapon and tossed it to the rocks below.

"And now," he said, "I'm going to hang a couple of wallops on your eyes so you won't be seeing a lot of what's going on."

"Please, Ace," the other pleaded, "remember I'm an older man than you. You are a great, big, strong young fellow; I'm older and soft. I haven't a chance against you, Ace. You can beat me up, but your conscience will bother you afterward. You'll say to yourself——"

"You danged Buzzard, I guess you're right at that. What in the deuce shall I do with——"

As Ace studied the other's face, he noted a square, white scar on the forehead. According to reports Bottman had walked through a barn after dark and bumped his forehead against the head of a nail. But the scar was square and about the exact size of the die Ace wore as a ring set. The stage driver leaned closer and he saw Bottman pale with fear.

"So you were the man who tried to kill me, eh? Jim Kelland suggested once that it might be you, but I preferred to believe it was some rival. Danged if I ain't disappointed. Take that!" Ace's fist landed over Bottman's right eye.

Cornered, Buzzard would fight. His strength was equal to Ace's in spite of the fact he was ten years older. But in addition to strength Ace was backed by indignation. He chased his enemy all over the butte and only stopped the battle when he had blackened both eyes.

"By to-morrow," he predicted, "them eyes will be so black people will think you're wearing a black mask." He tumbled down from the butte, leaped into the saddle and galloped away at top speed, hoping he would not be too late to intercept Jim Kelland.

But Ace was not to be the one who located Jim. The big, bronzed rancher climbed from the Deschutes Canyon and by chance noticed Betty riding in the distance. He had used a trail this time that no one knew existed. Jim's first guess was correct—the show-down had come, and the girl was seeking him. He lost no time in joining her. One glance at her face was sufficient. Lines of worry were already forming.

"Jim," she cried, "Ace and I have talked it over and have agreed that you must hide out for a few days. The ranchers are furious! They feel they have been cheated and that you have done the cheating."

"Good! I have been afraid they might hold your father responsible. I talk their language and I am certain I can straighten things out," he replied.

"You can't let them see you in their present mood, Jim. Somebody is stirring them up, Ace says—a man named Jed. Do you know him?"

They were riding side by side at a fast trot, the horses picking their own way, the riders looking into each other's eyes. Jim was seeing concern for his safety in the girl's eyes; she, in turn, saw only determination and confidence in his.

"I know Jed," he answered. "I'm going to face this thing right now. They're reasonable men. They'll give me a hearing, and that is all I want."

"But you can't, Jim!" she insisted. "To-morrow or the next day they will be reasonable, but right now they're practically a mob. Ace says so."

"I may be a failure when it comes to developing Thunder Basin, Betty; but one thing is certain, I'm not yellow, or at least I don't think I am. I'm not going to run. The very fact I meet them halfway will back up my arguments, will prove I have faith in what I am saying."

SHE eyed the stubborn jaw. It had carried him along so far, but now it was taking him into trouble. It was the wrong sort of jaw for this situation. She was desperate.

"Jim, then for my sake, don't go."

He shook his head slowly. "Thunder Basin is bigger than either of us. We are important to each other, but that is all. Thunder Basin means contentment for many people. I'm going to see this through now. To turn aside may mean failure; to go ahead may mean victory."

"Listen, Jim," she said seriously. "When every one else believed you were a failure, I've kept faith. I've stood for much, Jim. The last few weeks you have hardly spoken to me. But I haven't said anything. It was all for the cause. Our happiness, and that of many others, I felt was just around the corner. I might have gone out with the other boys —Silly Trent, for example—and amused myself instead of staying at home. But that, it seemed, would have worried you and would not have been playing the game. But, Jim, I'm not going to have my heart broken by tragedy. If you go ahead and ride into trouble, everything is over between us. The first thing I have ever asked you is this—that you remain in hiding until the mob has cooled off. It is up to you, Jim."

She stopped her horse and waited for his answer. There was no hot-headed retort from Kelland. He considered things gravely for several movements, but it was the entire situation rather than himself that he considered.

"I still believe that to turn back and hide out for even a day will weaken my position," he said quietly. "I'm going ahead."

"Then—it's good-by, Jim!" Her voice was low, tense, and above all, miserable.

"If you say so, it's good-by—sweetheart!" He smiled, then turned his face toward trouble.

His horse had made less than a dozen rods when he heard the hoof-beats of her little mare. She was alongside of him again. He pulled up.

"I want you to know, Jim, I did not mean what I said back there. It was my pitiful little bluff, and you called it. Oh, Jim, I'm always back of you. And please, dear, take care of yourself. I can't go ahead, though, and watch what may happen."

He leaned over and kissed her.

"I never doubted you for a moment, Betty," he answered.

She watched him gallop away. A quarter of a mile up the trail another rider joined him. It was Ace Reese.

Side by side they galloped toward Thunder Basin and trouble. Somehow, with the husky, quick-thinking stage driver along, Betty felt better. No matter what happened, Ace Reese would not desert Jim. She wished there were more like him. Then, Jim would have a chance.

For one desperate moment, she thought of appealing to Silly Trent for help. Slowly she rejected the idea. "Silly's a man and can reason. He must take whatever stand his conscience dictates. I can't influence him, because he owes me nothing. A queer man, is Silly Trent. Whoever thought he'd stick to his ranching—even to be near me. Yes, a queer man, who develops amazing strength at times."

It seemed an eternity before she finally rode into the Basin proper. Most of the ranches were deserted except for half-frightened women and children. Even children can see the change when a man shakes off the garb of reason and peace, dons the garb of fury and rushes like a wolf to join the pack. These women and children knew.

Betty wanted to join them, because she was one of them. Yet because she was Jim's girl and Ballard's daughter, she must now be regarded as an enemy. She rode on alone. As she neared her own home, the hoofs of many horses stirred the dust of the Basin. The dust cloud moved rapidly toward Jim Kelland and Ace Reese. From the cloud came the voice of the mob.

CHAPTER XVIII.

JIM KELLAND SPEAKS.

"THERE he is! There's Kelland!" yelled Jed. "Get the crook!" He backed the demand up with profanity. "Let's string him up!"

"Shut up!"

It was Trent who spoke. Other riders glanced at the blond tenderfoot in surprise.

"Who elected you leader of this gang?" Jed snarled. The man feared something might go amiss at the eleventh hour. He did not want water thrown on the flames.

"Nobody elected me leader," Trent retorted.

"You're playin' a game of your own. We're fightin' for our rights, but you've got your eye on Betty Bal——"

The words were driven down Jed's throat by Silly's big fist. A couple of teeth went with them. The blow was sufficient to knock the man completely out of the saddle.

"Nobody elected Trent leader," Underwood shouted, "but I'm stringin' along with him." The rancher had never forgotten Trent had made a down payment for him on the ranch. He was with the Easterner against the world if need be. Besides, as he put it, Trent was "shinin' round his daughter Olive!"

"I'm for Trent," another yelled. "So am I!" added a third. All it needed was for some one to suggest the name. The rest were quick to follow. Had some other name been suggested, they would have fallen in line as quickly.

The party split and surrounded the two riders to make certain that they would not escape by some sudden bolt. Ace Reese leaned over to Jim.

"It looks as if Silly was bossin' the show. You see how it's going to work out? If they strung you up or beat you nearly to death, you'd have Betty's sympathy. Silly ain't goin' to let anything like that happen. He's goin' to save you from the mob and give you a chance to escape. That'll put him in the

saddle, he figures. That's just my idea, Jim!"

Jim did not answer. Silly's sudden leadership had changed the situation. Angry faces were on every side; gnarled fists were shaken in his face; profane threats came from hoarse throats. Silly pushed his way through to Jim's side.

"Unless you can magically produce water, Kelland," he said crisply, "you'd better ride for it. I'll make it possible."

"I'm sticking," Jim replied. "I want to be heard, that's all. Pick a committee of five men, and I'll prove this fight can be won, but I'm not going to talk to the mob. Bottman's got men planted here. I don't propose to tip my hand to them."

"The yellow coyote is stallin' for time," yelled a Bottman man. "If he's got anything to say, let him say it. Otherwise string him up for the dirty, double-crossin' crook he is. You knew that dam wouldn't hold water, didn't you, Kelland?"

"Shut that man up," Silly ordered.

Underwood struggled to obey, but the horsemen were too closely packed around. He could not move.

"Come on," jeered the speaker, "let's hear your song and dance!" Jim continued to remain silent. "He's afraid to admit it."

Temper, long held in check, suddenly broke free. "I'm not afraid to tell of anything I've done in Thunder Basin, but I'm not tipping my hand to the enemy. Yes, I knew that the dam wouldn't hold water completely. I expected seepage, a big seepage, but I also expected some would remain to carry us through with the help of occasional rains. And then—— I've told that much. If you want to hear the rest, appoint your committee!"

SILENCE followed. The admission won some of them to the point they were willing to give Kelland a chance. But the Bottman men saw the signs which were unfavorable to their cause.

"Make him tell the rest!" one of them demanded. "He's a slick one. He'll put it over on the committee. Come through, Kelland."

"I'll not do it!" yelled Jim in defiance.

The man deftly swung a rope and dropped the noose around the rancher's neck. Jim's powerful hands grasped the rope and hauled the other in hand over hand. Ace Reese tossed the noose off. Jim leaned over and smashed the would-be lyncher in the face. He dropped, and somebody swung at Kelland. The blow caught him behind the ear and dazed him. Everything was instantly in an uproar. Trent and Underwood were calling for order, but being outyelled by the Bottman group. With a chance of success these men were becoming bolder and less afraid to show themselves.

"We've got to shoot our way out, Jim," Ace said seriously.

"Wait!" Jim ordered. "We can't have that sort of a thing. Most of these men have families. At heart they're reasonable. If we could only knock a few of the Bottman crowd in the head!"

Hands were reaching up to pull the rancher from the saddle. Another man had the noose and was making long-distance casts at Jim's head.

Into the mob came one who had thus far passed unnoticed. Harrington Ballard was smartly rapping heads with his cane.

"Stand back!" he ordered. His voice was high-pitched from emotion, but there was a note of command not to be ignored. "Stand

back! You fools!" he repeated. "Listen to me! Don't be afraid, I'm not here to help Jim Kelland. I'm here to relieve my mind and conscience of a burden I can't longer carry." His voice rose to a high-pitched scream. "I can't stand it! I can't stand it any longer. Listen!"

Silence fell over the crowd. Somehow they sensed they were looking into a man's heart, seeing drama few of them could possibly suspect existed. The tremendous drama of their own lives was lost on them. They accepted it as daily routine. Of late they had said: "Old man Ballard is failin' day by day. He's gettin' thinner, and his shoulders is bendin' from the weight of his years."

But they were seeing, this hour, the Harrington Ballard the little community of Maldwin back East knew. He was erect, full of fire and defiance. He was bronzed, too, but Maldwin had never seen him that color.

"Jim Kelland got me into this. He brought me here, and I listened to his story. Later I fished. The music of the rapids, the dart of the trout, the song of the locusts and the bracing air got me; the land challenged me, and I accepted the challenge. Gradually I began to have faith in Jim Kelland's plans. I bought Thunder Basin, a desert, and hoped to people it with happy families. For once in my life I took a chance. Then Bottman came. Never forget Bottman. He was afraid I would see it through. What he desired was that you people be thrown onto his hands by my withdrawal.

"He told me the dam would never hold water. He said he had made tests himself. He said Jim Kelland knew of these tests, knew the ground back of the dam was porous and would not hold water. Gentlemen, that is true. I refused to play his game. Bottman returned East and struck at me from behind. I had to save myself, and there was but one way to do it—sell all of Thunder Basin I could. *Caveat emptor*—let the buyer beware! That's the code of business. You people were nothing to me. You were strangers. Why shouldn't I save myself at your expense? I did so! I backed Jim Kelland's fantastic scheme to the limit. He received a commission on every ranch sold——"

"And turned the money into the development of the Basin," Jim cut in. "It didn't go into my pockets."

"And then you came," Ballard went on, "and slowly but surely you were no longer strangers. You were neighbors, such neighbors as I had never known before. The singing of your wives at work drove me frantic; the prattle of your children haunted me in my dreams. I knew it was all going to end in tragedy. You didn't. The men bending over the growing things in their fields was a picture always before me. Happy men. Some young and reaping fortune, as they thought, at the first start. Others were old and had never found the contentment they sought until they came here. Thunder Basin was filled with growing crops and happy people. Thunder Basin——

"I've prayed for rain nightly. But why should my prayers have been answered? I, a fraud and cheat, asking for rain to save myself. Yet each day I looked for clouds and saw only a burnished sky and a sun that is blasting the life out of the land. Look! Hemmed in on every side by brown hills and brown fields. Thunder Basin is surrounded on every side by an advancing army. Thunder Basin is doomed. I can't stand

it. Save what you can, then come tc me for the balance. As long as my poor fortune lasts, no man shall lose—only the hope in his heart and the labor he has put into the fields. That I can't repay.

"Away with you and let's not add tragedy to the grief that is already ours. Away, all of you. And you, too, Jim Kelland. Get out of here! Don't offer these poor people the hope you can't give them. Away! Clear out!" He grew frantic. His cane fell again and again on Jim's horse. "Away and leave us and Thunder Basin in what peace we can find."

"Now's your chance, Jim," Trent whispered; "clear out. The crowd's stunned by his words. Clear out!"

"Appoint your committee, Trent," Jim retorted, "and let me talk to 'em. Put yourself on the committee, too." Jim calmed his frantic horse somewhat.

Ballard was about to renew the attack when Betty appeared. No one could tell what the girl's inward emotions might be, but outwardly, at least, she was calm.

"Come, dad!" she ordered in a tone Jim had never heard her use before. The hand with which she gripped her father's arm was steady. Her determined eyes softened somewhat as she glanced at Jim. Whether he was right or wrong, the girl could not help but admire the determination with which he stuck to his position.

"I'm beaten, Betty," Ballard half sobbed when he thought they were beyond earshot of the crowd. "I've tossed the whole fortune to them. We're poor, or will be when the Basin burns up and they come for their money. But I feel free for the first time in months. Maybe I can let down now, a bit. Betty, I believe I'll go fishing. It'll be such a comfort to sit on a rock and listen to the song of the river."

Inwardly the girl questioned his physical ability to stand the steep climb out of the canyon, but she offered no objections. Anything to bring back the dad of old.

IN the midst of the mob Jim Kelland waited. "I didn't have to come here in the first place," he was saying. "I knew what I faced. I've had a chance to run for it since, but I'm here. That should prove my faith in my plan. Appoint your committee, Trent," he asked again.

A Bottman man about to protest was silenced by a near-by rancher. Jim Kelland, straight, bronzed with a glint of copper in his brown hair, sitting astride a horse reputed to be "bad," was a figure to inspire confidence.

"Very well, Jim," Silly Trent said; "if you wish!" He called off several names, including Underwood's and his own.

"I'd like to be included in that line-up," said a voice. "I've invested money in the town site. I have a hunch I know what Kelland's plans are. I think he's right."

Everybody turned to see Kraft, leader of the town's business men.

"We'll be glad to have you," Trent said.

The committee and Jim Kelland rode to a near-by ridge and stopped.

"I'll begin at the beginning," Jim said, "understanding, of course, that what I say will not be repeated by the committee. It is necessary to acquire additional land before we can put this plan into effect.

"Thunder Basin will raise a bumper crop any year it receives sufficient water. That has been proved in the past. When I came here, it was understood the wells usually dried up late each summer, and after

that, water for domestic use had to be hauled. I noticed one thing. The year Bottman experimented with a dam, they had well water all summer. I put in a small earth dam the first year I was here. The water seeped away, but I notice the wells held up fairly good. That suggested to me that if the water could be stopped instead of it rushing away over the surface as most of it did after each rain, it might store itself underground. When the dam was built, I expected enough would remain to partly irrigate the basin. In this I was wrong. I've kept this theory to myself because the few people I mentioned it to laughed at it. The next question was, what had become of the immense store of water behind the dam?

"Offhand the answer was, 'It seeped underground and empties into the Deschutes!' To check up on this, the first year I was here, I fished a lot and studied the river bank. In no place could I find a spring. There are plenty of them, mind you, but not on this part of the river. Thus I reasoned the water must be held underground. An examination of the various strata showed, among other things, that a layer of clay extended to the Deschutes River. Any one passing down the stream can see the outcroppings. And if you look farther along the cliffs, you'll see that this clay formation tilts towards the Basin so that water seeping to that level would have a tendency to flow underground to Thunder Basin instead of emptying into the Deschutes Canyon.

"I've measured the flow of the Deschutes dozens of times this spring and summer. There is some slight increase as I worked downstream, but not anywhere near enough to account for all the water we had behind the dam. Gentlemen, that water is under Thunder Basin. All we have to do is pump it out. The dam catches the water and holds it so that it can seep underground instead of running away in a torrent. In other words our water is stored underground instead of above ground. We'll have to pump it, that's true, but we'll have the satisfaction of knowing we're not losing a vast quantity by evaporation."

Jim relaxed somewhat. He could see they were undecided whether to believe him or not. One instant the proposition seemed incredible, yet, backed up by the facts he had obtained while supposely fishing, the explanation seemed logical.

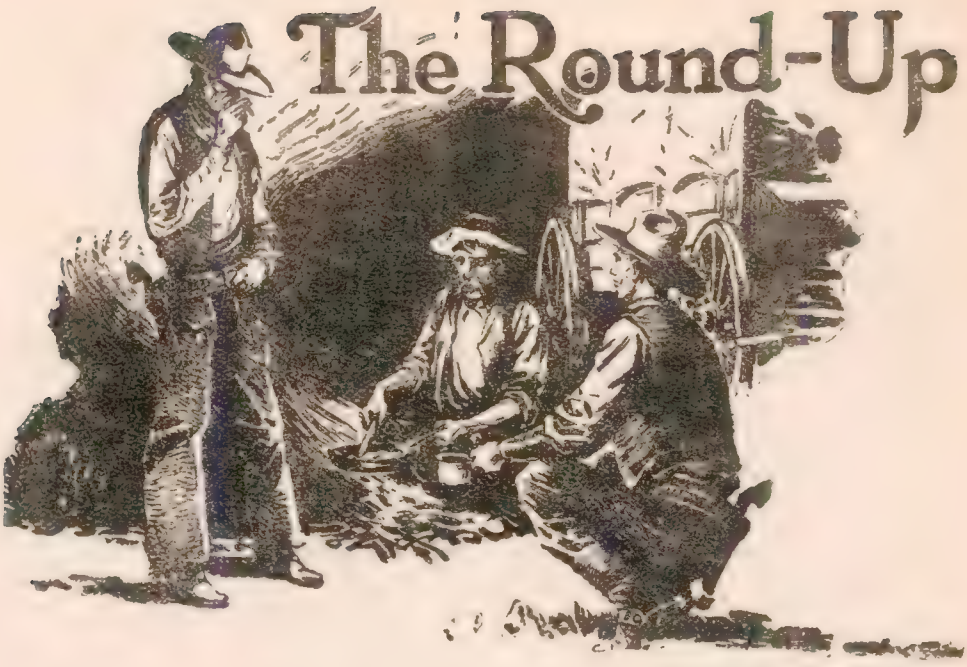
To be continued in next week's issue.

BIG GAME IN MOTION

FASCINATING to watch is the natural gait of almost any animal. Sighting big game at a distance, it is interesting to be able to determine from its movements the animal seen.

Moose and caribou normally trot, the mechanics of their motion being those of the trotting horse. Elk, antelope, white-tailed and black-tailed deer, mountain sheep and goats gallop when at speed. For their size, their stride is much longer than a horse's stride. Mule deer have a bounding gait all their own. Twenty-five feet to a leap is known. In jumping, a deer works almost exactly like a steeplechaser. The cougar gallops, but with a distinct leaping action. The bear and its small cousin, the racoon, are inclined to pace.

The Round-Up



FOLKS, it's as old as memory of man, that some like it hot and some like it cold. Take what Charles G. Blake, 1101 Twenty-second Avenue, North, St. Petersburg, Florida, has to say about serials:

"BOSS AND FOLKS: The way I feel about serials is that there should be at least *two* good serials in each issue of Street & Smith's Western Story Magazine. When I pick it up, I want to meet more than one old friend, and not have to make almost entirely new acquaintances each time. It's like going into a town and knowing but one person."

And now just let E. J., of 53 West Third Street, Mansfield, Ohio, sling his leg over this here saddle, get well-seated, and let go with:

"BOSS AND FOLKS: You ask in the Round-up whether one long story, one serial, and the usual short stories, will interest your readers.

"My objection to any serial is the interval between issues. Western stories are my relaxation in the midst of heavy reading. But in commencing serials, not infrequently I lose the continuity entirely. This would not be quite the case if I read your magazine exclusively.

"I drop magazines as fast as they drop Westerns from their pages. I have read Westerns since the days of Alfred Henry Lewis, whose 'Wolfville' books are on my well-filled shelves.

"My only suggestion is that you make your installments as lengthy as possible."

Kind words and more remarks about serials from L. D. B., General Delivery, Los Angeles, California:

"BOSS OF THE ROUND-UP AND FOLKS: I have read your magazine for nearly eight years, and you sure have improved it since you only print one serial.

"Keno, from Chicago, is O. K. with his version of dogies. Who-

ever heard of a rancher or puncher calling them 'doggies'? That is a drug-store cowboy's idea of range language.

"I hail from Idaho. I am old in experience, if not in years, although I am thirty-five this month.

"Doggies is dog talk, I think, but the word, dogies, originated from 'dough gut' meaning a poorly fed or buttermilk, as we call them here.

"I also enjoy your Guns and Gunners department, and am not such a poor shot myself.

"Well, this is my third speech at the Round-up in five years."

Time and time again we've been after authors because they had their characters grab the barrel of a revolver when they wished to use it as a club. These writers have always said that they knew better, but somehow they can't keep away from making that mistake. We've also tried to impress those who edit the copy of these authors that they must correct this error when they see it. No one but a novice—and you can hardly see why a novice would do it either—would take the slippery barrel of a revolver in his hand and try and hit somebody over the head with the butt, making a hammer of it, as it were. For one reason, you couldn't strike as well with it, and then there is another—loss of time, and still one more to add—that if the man you tried to hit should grab the butt of the revolver, he could jerk the gun out of your hand, shoot you in your tracks with it, or clout you over the head.

Comes a modest reader from down East, meaning New England, who takes us to task for having let this error slip into a story. But he has a kind word to say, too. Unknown, swing into that rider's seat, cut loose:

"Boss of the Round-up: I have read and still do read Street & Smith's Western Story Magazine. I will also say that I like it very much. I have lived in the West, and used to think I knew a bit about short guns, Colt .44 and .45.

"Men who are a bit familiar with the short gun and use it for a club do not reverse the gun to strike with the butt. They hold, as usual, by the handle with the finger in the trigger guard. If one wishes to strike a blow with a gun, why should he reverse it, losing time when it counts vitally? Why should he lose the firm grip on the handle and hold the smooth barrel, thereby chancing the loss of the weapon? Most men who know short guns laugh at the writer who tells that one man struck another with the butt of his .45. No one in the stress of an encounter of that kind has the time and, unless he is an absolute greenhorn, ever thought of such a proceeding.

"Most men whom I have known, who were expert gunmen, did not use the extreme long-barreled gun, as it takes a bit longer to clear the weapon from the holster, and, as you must know, time is a very vital factor when one wishes to use a gun for defense.

"Please tell all writers that they should know better than to say that a man would reverse a gun and hit a victim with the butt. Max Brand is one good writer of Western tales—he is more than good. His last story, 'Horseshoe Flat's Speedy Stranger,' is better than good. All his stories are good. 'Gunman's Gold,' the serial just concluded, is better than good.

"What I am saying is not a kick, but a boost. I am for you and Street & Smith's Western Story Magazine. Good wishes to you all."

The HOLLOW TREE

Conducted by HELEN RIVERS

It is a natural impulse and it is a good impulse to desire to wander and to roam. Not too much, of course. But the desire to go places and see things should be and is in all of us—in all of us who amount to anything, at least, for traveling educates us, and changing our geographic location often is of great benefit to health, mind, and economic well-being. A wise man once said, "A rolling stone gathers no moss," but a wiser man, we think, added, "but a standing pool stagnates."

If you are one who would travel, it is a mighty good thing to have man's best asset along the way, and at your destination. We mean, of course, friends.

If you would like a friend or friends in a certain section, write to Miss Helen Rivers, who conducts this department, and she will put you in touch with readers who want to correspond with folks in your part of the world.

It must be understood that Miss Rivers will undertake to exchange letters only between men and men, boys and boys, women and women, girls and girls. Letters will be forwarded direct when correspondents so wish; otherwise they will be answered here. Be sure to inclose forwarding postage when sending letters through The Hollow Tree.

Address: Helen Rivers, care The Hollow Tree, 79 Seventh Avenue, New York, N.Y.

THERE is good hunting and fair prospecting in the Black Hills of South Dakota. "Deadwood Will" has a word to say about prospecting that we are sure will interest you-all.

DEAR MISS RIVERS:

If you want to trap in the winter months and wait until the snow melts off the slopes to prospect in the summer months, you might find that it wouldn't be half bad to make your hang-out in the Black Hills. As for trapping, there isn't much up here where I am, but in the lower parts of the hills there are lots of coon and cats. It is more fun to hunt them than to trap them—hunt them with dogs. One winter a couple of friends of mine got forty-three coon and one lynx cat hunting with dogs just once in a while. So you see that if a person had a pal and a couple of good dogs, he could make quite a little grubstake. Of course coons can be hunted only from November 1st until February 1st, but cats can be hunted the year round, and in May, June, July, and August there is a State bounty on cats and coyotes.

As for prospecting, I got some good returns last fall, but it got too stormy to do anything that amounted to much. Just at present I don't know of any good ground to prospect on, as there was an exemption on assessment work last year and some of the ground that I would take is not open

right at present. However, if you are a tenderfoot, here are a few suggestions to you. Take some of that grubstake money and get some good books. Then you can also send to Washington, D. C., and get information circulars from the director of the U. S. bureau of mines. They are free. Ask for information circular No. 6611—small-scale, placer-mining methods—and get your name on their mailing list for more circulars in the future. Also send to the Arizona bureau of mines, Tucson, Arizona, and ask for bulletin No. 133—treating gold ores. And if you are interested in Arizona as a stamping ground, ask for bulletin No. 120—gold and copper deposits near Payson, Arizona; and bulletin No. 132—Arizona gold placers and placering.

And when you start out prospecting, don't go all weighted down by cooking utensils, et cetera. My idea is an army mess pan, knife, fork, and spoon, canteen, canteen cup, and canteen cover. They are aluminum and are real handy as they carry so compact. Another thing is a pressure cooker—not a waterless cooker, for when you get high up in the mountains, there is thin air, and water boils without getting so hot. For instance, it takes about seven minutes to boil eggs on a mountaintop, and then you will only get them as hard as a three-minute egg at sea level. Then, too, with a pressure cooker a man can do a little canning in the evenings, such as berries when in season, and he will never miss the time. It will cut down on the grub. Also, if he gets a little meat, he can can it up and eat the bony parts and save the rest without danger of its spoiling or having to salt it down. Salt meat gets to be an old story after you eat it for a while!

Now if this has been of interest to you and you would like to hear how to make a sheet-metal cookstove for packing to camp with you, just say so, and I will be glad to explain with a few drawings so you can understand. However, don't all speak up at once, folks!

Then there is one other thing you should look into if you are taking a pardner. How many pards has he taken before? Find out if all of his pards came out of the small end of the horn. I could put you on to several here in the Black Hills who have talked fellows into grubstaking them, and all these hombres got out of it was a hard lesson! I know, because I was taken in once myself. You want to be sure and find out whether or not he has been a professional grubstake hunter!

Well, folks, I'll be trekking along. If you come this way, you may find some pay dirt and you may not. But I know that hunting and trapping will be good.

DEADWOOD WILL.

Care of The Tree.

Deadwood Will can tell you folks about prospecting and hunting in the Black Hills country of South Dakota. Wear your friend-maker membership badges, folks, when you speak up to this hombre of the open trails.

Twenty-five cents in coin or stamps sent to The Hollow Tree Department, Street & Smith's Western Story Magazine, 79 Seventh Avenue, New York, N. Y., will bring you either the pin style or the button for the coat lapel. In ordering, be sure to state which you wish.

Evelyn hails from Martha's Vineyard Island.

DEAR MISS RIVERS:

I live on an island that is located just five miles off the southeast coast of Massachusetts, and twenty-two miles from New Bedford—an old-time whaling city. The island is a summer resort and consequently it is very quiet and lonesome during the winter months. Oak Bluffs has a winter population of about eleven hundred.

I am very fond of swimming and diving, and I love boating. I also like to go fishing, and have been on a few trips. My winter hobby is writing letters. I already have about twelve correspondents that I have had for five years. So come on, girls, and give me a try. I promise faithfully to answer each and every letter. I will also exchange snaps. I'm twenty years old.

EVELYN CAMPBELL.

Oak Bluffs, Box 142, Martha's Vineyard Island, Massachusetts.

A farm girl from Iowa would like some cowgirl Pen Pals.

DEAR MISS RIVERS:

I am very much interested in Western life and I would like to hear from cowgirls of the Western ranches. I am a lonely farm girl of northern Iowa and will be very glad to correspond and exchange snaps with Western girls.

IOWA ANNE.

Care of The Tree.

A sailor boy is here to yarn with you-all.

Dear Miss Rivers:

I am a lonely sailor boy stationed in St. Petersburg on the Gulf of Mexico. I was born in Poland, but have spent most of my life in America and Cuba, and I have traveled extensively. I am twenty-four years old, and am very fond of outdoor sports, especially swimming and rowing. I will exchange yarns with any one who cares to write to me. And I have snapshots of Cuba and Haiti and the U. S. A. that I will exchange with any one.

Dutch Gutoski.

U. S. S. *Tuscarora*,
St. Petersburg, Florida.

This Michigan hombre wants to hear from the bronc-busters of the old Holla.

Dear Miss Rivers:

I am anxious to hear from any ranch folks, especially those living in the Western and Southern States. I am twenty-nine years old, married, and am very much interested in horses. I would like to hear from any one who has done wild-horse hunting, for I would like to know how they go about it, and also how they go about breaking a bronc. In turn I will be more than pleased to give out any information regarding the good old State of Michigan.

So come on, you Westerners, and tell me all about to-day's raw bronc.

Jack Emerson.

523 Norwood Avenue, S. E.,
Grand Rapids, Michigan.

And here comes a little miss from Iowa.

Dear Miss Rivers:

I hail from the tall-corn State of the Middle West. Please let me in! I am a girl just out of high school, and I love to ride horses and write letters? So come on, girls, and write to me, from ages eighteen to twenty-five. Dorothy Shafer.

Bloomfield, Iowa.

You folks from the Carolinas, please speak up.

Dear Miss Rivers:

I wonder if any of The Hollow Tree folks would care to write to a girl that came from the fields of cotton, way down in old Dixie? I now live in the North, and I would like to hear from anywhere in the U. S. A., but I would love to hear from the two Carolina States.

Mrs. Ivory Loveridge.

Box 31, Wilkensburg, Pennsylvania.

This hombre is looking for a pard.

Dear Miss Rivers:

I am an ex-soldier of the World War. I have been in France, Belgium, Germany, Canada, and most of the States. I am thirty-two, like to hunt, fish, and enjoy all outdoor sports. I have a good little business here dealing in dogs and guns. I am a lover of dogs and guns, and I am looking for a pard who is interested in these same things. He must be my own age, and I prefer one with a little stake, but that is not necessary.

Come on, folks—anybody and everybody. Write me a few lines. I will do my best to make my replies interesting. And I will exchange snaps. Gaskell W. Corn.

Francisco, Indiana.

Girls, here is a pal for you.

Dear Miss Rivers:

I would like to find a Pal who would like to start an art and gift shop with me—one who could furnish a small stake and some one who is neat, industrious, and who is between the ages of twenty-four and thirty. She need not be an artist, for I will teach her all I know about this work. I will give more information to those who write me. Miss Indianan.

Care of The Tree.

A cowpoke is here to corral some sailor pals.

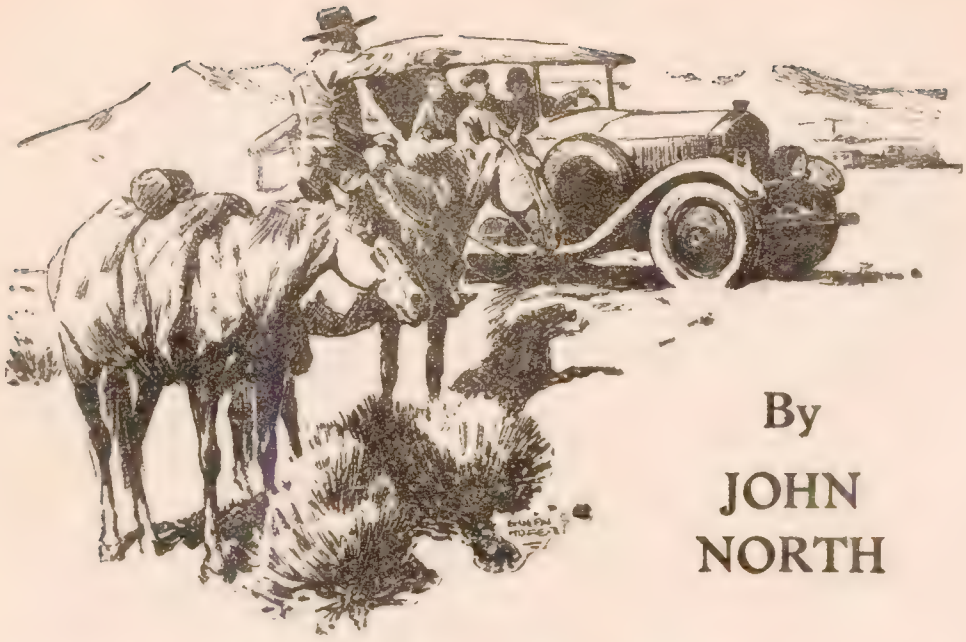
Dear Miss Rivers:

I don't know whether I'm a cowboy or not, but I sure wear their duds! Yes, I am working on a ranch at present, and I have lived on ranches for a long time. I learned to ride as I learned to walk. I'm what you would call an all-round hand. I can stay in the middle of some of the best-bucking horses in Texas, and I can whip the average cowpoke on the ranches with the mitts. And I'm twenty years young.

Hombres, I'm looking for a fellow who can tell me all about the sea, in return for what I can tell him about the ranch.

Wayne Crosby.

Valera, Texas.



By JOHN NORTH

WHERE TO GO and How to GET THERE

We aim in this department to give practical help to readers. The service offered includes accurate information about the West, its ranches, mines, homestead lands, mountains and plains, as well as the facts about any features of Western life. We will tell you also how to reach the particular place in which you are interested. Don't hesitate to write to us, for we are always glad to assist you to the best of our ability.

Address all communications to John North, care of Street & Smith's Western Story Magazine, 79 Seventh Avenue, New York, N. Y.

WITH the approach of the hunting season the sportsman begins to anticipate. His guns, rifles, and ammunition are put in order; out come copies of game laws, time-tables, and road maps; he is eager to be on his way. The wide distribution of ducks in Canada makes them a favorite with gunners, and particularly with those having but a limited vacation period in which to satisfy the hunting urge. Such a hombre is C. C., of Detroit, Michigan, who plans to go duck shooting in the Dominion, and wants to know the various places where he can indulge in this sport and when the season begins.

The duck-hunting season throughout Canada is in full swing after the middle of September, C. C. At many points in Prince Edward Island you will find good sport. In Nova Scotia the eastern shore, Northumberland Strait, and the diked lands of the Annapolis Valley are favorite spots, though ducks, like tourists, find every part of the province worth visiting. Chaleur Bay, Miramachi

Bay, around Miscou Island, the Tabusintac River, Cumberland Basin, and the Bay of Fundy, as well as many of the inland lakes and river valleys, are popular wild-fowl centers in New Brunswick.

The lower Saguenay district, the Gaspe section, the many bays and estuaries of the lower St. Lawrence, as well as Lakes St. Peter, St. Louis, Two Mountains, and other lakes, are favored grounds easy to reach should one not wish to travel farther afield in the Province of Quebec.

Fairly good duck hunting may be had at many points along the St. Lawrence as it passes through Ontario. The Rideau lakes district, and also the marshes along Lake Erie are popular centers, as are Georgian Bay, Lake Nipissing, Lake of the Woods, Rainy Lake, and other inland waters in that province.

Some of the greatest wild-fowl breeding grounds in America are located in Manitoba. It has long been noted for the excellence of its shooting grounds, and Lakes Winnipeg, Winnipegosis, Manitoba, Dauphin, and others never fail to attract the duck hunter.

In Saskatchewan, wild-fowl shooting is the chief attraction for the gunner, and the sport offered is unsurpassed. In the northern area are vast breeding grounds, and as the season advances, the flocks drift southward, congregating in great numbers on the larger bodies of water such as the Q'Appelle Lakes, Johnson Lake, Jackfish, Great Manitou, Last Mountain, and others as well as on the smaller lakes and sloughs.

Of many varieties and in great numbers are the ducks that are to be found on the lakes and sloughs that nestle in the fertile valleys of southern and central Alberta. During the day the ducks feed in the neighboring grain fields, and there "stubble shooting" is unsurpassed. In the northern part of that province, at the west end of Lake Athabaska, is a vast area of marshes and sloughs where millions of ducks and other waterfowl congregate preparatory to their southward flight.

On into British Columbia the duck resorts continue through to the coast, and so in Canada from east coast to west coast the duck hunter can find an easily accessible area in which to enjoy his favorite sport.

SPECIAL NOTICE

PECAN GROWING IN YUMA VALLEY, ARIZONA

The culture of pecans in Yuma Valley, Arizona, is a rapidly growing industry. The great delta of the Colorado River, with its perfect underground drainage and ever-fresh body of waters running out to the sea, here maintains an ideal condition conducive to a most satisfactory development of the paper-shell pecan. For additional information write John North, care of Street & Smith's Western Story Magazine.

The trail that leads to the southwest, specifically Yuma, Arizona, is the one that J. W., of Wilmington, Delaware, intends soon to follow. He writes:

"I've a longing for the Southwest, Mr. North, and have picked out Yuma as my destination; I intend to winter there, if possible, and naturally want some information as to climate, agricultural possibilities, and points of interest in that locality. Can you help me out?"

You can judge something of

Yuma's climate, J. W., from the fact that it is called the "Sunshine Capital of the United States." Its climate is a desert product differing from that of most sections of the country. Summers are very hot, but, due to the extremely low humidity, thousands of people live, work, play, and keep well in it. In winter a fire is welcome morning and evening. The town has a population of about eight thousand; there are several good hotels and modern auto camps to accommodate visitors.

Crops are harvested each month of the year. On the delta lands, pecan, lettuce, cantaloupes, all varieties of winter vegetables, dates, figs, alfalfa, and small grains are grown. In fact, any commodity adaptable to a semitropical climate can be superabundantly produced in this rich alluvial soil. The mesa, or tableland, is adapted to citrus culture, producing grapefruit without a rival. Cattle raising and dairying are included with the successful industries.

As to points of interest, there are the ruins of the old Arizona Territorial Prison, at Yuma; Laguna Dam, about twelve miles from the town on the Colorado River; petrified wood, scattered over several hundred acres of desert some thirty miles away, and the Fort Yuma Indian School. A settlement in Mexico, San Luis, on a paved road twenty-six miles south of Yuma, and another Mexican resort, Algondones, which is eight miles from the city, are both attractive to visitors.

Yearning for the Pacific coast, and especially interested in the orange belt of California, S. G., of Buffalo, New York, asks about it.

"Mr. North, I'm one of those fellows who'll never be satisfied until he sees California. I want so much to go through the orange belt in the southern part of the State, and I wish you'd give me a little specific data on it."

The name of "Golden State" is truly reflected by the extensive groves of golden citrus fruit and attractive, prosperous communities scattered all along the foothills of the Sierra Madre, San Bernardino, and Santa Ana Mountains.

Some seventy-five miles from Los Angeles the city of Redlands, surrounded by orange groves, is famous for its floral and scenic beauty.

San Bernardino, "The Gateway City," and home of the National Orange Show, is the largest city of this inland empire. Riverside is also a typically California community, and its famous Glenwood Mission Inn is reminiscent of old Spanish days. Its museum of curios and art treasures, its cloisters, chapel, patio, and romantic atmosphere make it the mecca of every southern California visitor.

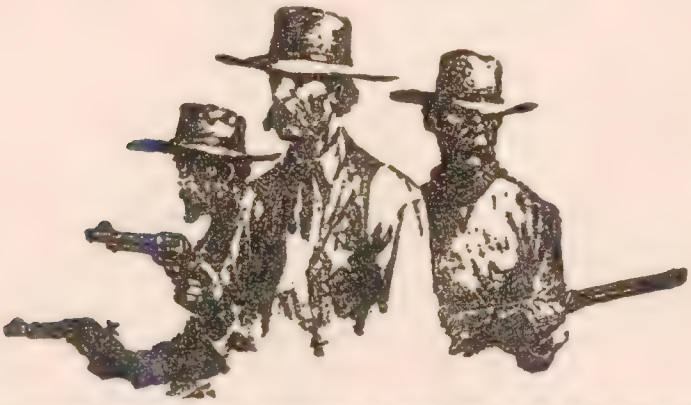
In the center of the orange belt the neighboring cities of Ontario and Pomona hold many attractions. Beautiful Euclid Avenue of Ontario and Upland is lined with graceful pepper trees and attracts many, as does Ganesha Park at Pomona. Other interesting communities include Colton, Corona, Covina, Glendora, Claremont, Azusa, Montovia, and El Monte.

CAMPING IN THE WOODS: A vacation spent camping in the woods is both inexpensive and enjoyable. On this sort of trip, however, the vacationist must travel light and yet he must have the proper equipment for happy outdoor living. A well-planned list of the articles necessary on a camping trip may be obtained from John North, care of Street & Smith's Western Story Magazine.

GUNS AND GUNNERS

By CHARLES E. CHAPEL

Lieutenant, U. S. Marine Corps



The foremost authorities on ballistics and the principal firearms manufacturers are coöperating to make this department a success. We shall be glad to answer your questions regarding firearms of any make or age. Address your letters to Lieutenant Charles E. Chapel, care of Street & Smith's Western Story Magazine, 79 Seventh Avenue, New York, N. Y.

FOWLING pieces for shooting flying birds appeared as early as 1580. Blunderbusses, with bell-shaped muzzles, were loaded with small shot or bits of metal, stone, and glass, and used in battle or for the defense of stagecoaches from robbers. From these early blunderbusses come our modern shotguns.

Strange to note, shotguns have progressed only a short distance from their predecessors of the sixteenth century, the only marked improvement being the process of choke boring which slightly narrows the bore toward the muzzle and causes the shot to fly in a closer group.

One of the most popular questions from our readers concerns the method of designating gauges. We are glad to repeat that gauges vary from 8 to 24, a system that has come down from the day of the smoothbore musket. The standard, 12-gauge, for instance, means that the gun has a barrel large enough to accommodate a round lead bullet of such diameter that twelve would weigh one pound.

The shotgun in the hands of United States infantry in trench raids during the World War was so dangerous to the enemy, that it was said that a special effort was made to capture men carrying the shotgun, and that our soldiers were told that such men would be killed upon capture. Whether such reprisals were inflicted or not does not concern this department, but we do emphasize

the value of the sawed-off shotgun for pay guards and riot squads.

Deer ammunition.

L. B. Moser, National City, California: Do not use the 110-grain bullet in the .30-30 Winchester on deer. It is all right for coyotes or other small game, but for deer you should use the 150 or 170-grain bullets. The Remington rimless cartridges loaded with 117-grain, soft-point bullets, in the .25 caliber also would be rather light for deer, but like the above ammunition it would be satisfactory if fired at 150 yards or less, with hits in vital spots.

Another hero.

We have just heard that Mr. Nick Conti, of Youngstown, Ohio, ignored the commands of two robbers to stick up his hands while they sacked the cash register of his confectionery store. Instead, Nick grabbed a gun, killed one, and drove out the other. We shall be glad to hear from other firearm fans who distinguish themselves in a like manner. Remember, last year we awarded brave Bill Keim, of Los Angeles, California, a special medal for killing bandits, and we are looking for another hero to receive our 1933 medal.

Cap-and-ball guns.

I. O. T., New Orleans, Louisiana: All cartridge companies still make percussion caps; you can buy the necessary "FFFG" black gunpowder from all large sporting houses; bullet molds are sold by the Lyman Gun Sight Corporation, Middlefield, Connecticut; and the same firm handles wad cutters. Remember, though, that the old .44-caliber guns are actually caliber .452 inch in diameter. To save money, use an old .45-caliber shell to cut the wads.

Police guns.

R. T. Hinthrop, Seattle, Washington: Some reasons police departments occasionally favor the .38 over the .44 or .45 are that the .38 is more convenient to grasp, is usually of lighter weight, and has less recoil. None of these are real arguments in favor of the .38 if the policeman is habitually armed with the larger gun and is given ample opportunity to become proficient in marksmanship. We favor the .44 or .45 for real service.

Greased .22s.

L. D. Fellows, Yankton, South Dakota: Both the Colt Ace and the Colt Woodsman function better with greased ammunition, and this applies to other makes, and models, particularly to automatic pistols.

Skeet and trap-shooting instructions.

"Guns and Gunners" will secure free pamphlets on skeet and trap shooting, for you, free, upon receipt of your request.

Peters's and Colt's have resumed sending free booklets to our readers. **If you failed to get one before, write us now.**

Government supplies of Krags and Russians are exhausted, but the U. S. Rifle, Model 1917, caliber .30, is sold for $7.50, plus shipping charges, under certain restrictions which will be explained to readers upon request.

MISSING

This department is offered free of charge to our readers. Its purpose is to aid them in getting in touch with persons of whom they have lost track.

While it will be better to use your name in the notice, we will print your request "blind" if you prefer. In sending "blind" notices, you must, of course, give us your right name and address, so that we can forward promptly any letters that may come for you. We reserve the right to reject any notice that seems to us unsuitable. Because "copy" for a magazine must go to the printer long in advance of publication, don't expect to see your notice till a considerable time after you send it.

If it can be avoided, please do not send a "General Delivery" post-office address, for experience has proved that those persons who are not specific as to address often have mail that we send them returned to us marked "not found." It would be well, also, to notify us of any change in your address.

Now, readers, help those whose friends or relatives are missing, as you would like to be helped if you were in a similar position.

WARNING.—Do not forward money to any one who sends you a letter or telegram, asking for money "to get home," et cetera, until you are absolutely certain that the author of such telegram or letter is the person you are seeking.

Address all your communications to Missing Department, Street & Smith's Western Story Magazine, 79 Seventh Avenue, New York, N. Y.

HAWKINS, OLLIE and ABLE EMES.—They were last heard from in 1924 at Atoka, Oklahoma. Any information regarding them would be much appreciated by their half brother, Forbis Sinely, R. 1, Lorenzo, Texas.

YOUNG, IDA M.—Of Oklahoma. Have some news of interest to you. Get in touch with your old Fresno, California, pal. Address Charles R. Ex., 1062 American Avenue, Long Beach, California.

BRUCE, JOHN GUY.—His estate awaits the heirs. Write to Andrew Streiff, R. 5, Box 115, Portland, Oregon, for particulars.

GRAHAM, ALBERT.—He is my father's only brother. Has dark hair and eyes. Is heavy-set. Would now be about thirty-four years of age. In 1917 he was in Mince, Oklahoma. His niece is asking for news of him. She is Mrs. A. Rippetoe, 308 West Pine Avenue, Sayre, Oklahoma.

ROEMER, ARTHUR.—Was last heard of in 1932 in Bronx, New York. Any information concerning him will be appreciated by Jane Summerfield, R. 2, Box 16, Kennett, Missouri.

BLACK, ETHEL RUTH.—Was last heard of in Harvey, Illinois. She would now be about seventeen years of age. Write to your old childhood friend, Reedy, 7141 Chestnut Avenue, Hammond, Indiana, care of Raymond.

RUPERIGHT, W. C.—Who was last heard from in 1921. At that time he was in Tulsa, Oklahoma. Any one knowing his present whereabouts, kindly write to Mrs. Charles B. Kincade, R. 2, Big Cabin, Oklahoma.

TABEL, ANNIE.—Who left Germany on April 4, 1914, and arrived in San Francisco, California, on April 30, 1914. She married a man named Percy Knight, a machinist by trade. She has six brothers and three sisters living in Portland, Oregon. All efforts to trace her in San Francisco have ended in failure. Her brother Alfred would be grateful for any help that the readers can offer. Address Fred Tabel, 512 South Grant Street, San Mateo, California.

TABEL, CARL.—Who left Hamburg, Germany, on April 4, 1914, accompanied by his daughter Anna. Was last heard from at Montica, near Stockton, California. He is sixty years old. Is fair-complexioned and five feet seven inches tall. Is a landscape and greenhouse gardener by trade. His son, Alfred Tabel, 512 South Grant Street, San Mateo, California, is anxious to hear from him.

CURRENT, CLAYTON WILLARD.—Your father is very worried and anxious about you. Won't you write to him at the old address? He has lost his farm and is breaking fast. It has been eight years since he has had any word from you. Just a friend.

THACKER, ELMER.—When last heard from he was located at Great Falls, Montana. Had planned on going to China. He has blue eyes and dark-brown hair. Is five feet six inches tall and weighs about one hundred and forty-five pounds. Would appreciate it, Elmer, should you happen to see this, if you would write to me immediately. Address Mrs. Evelyn Thacker, Box 203, Vanceburg, Kentucky.

DANZIG, PAUL H.—He is a friend to whom I owe a small sum of money, which I should like to pay. He was last heard from at Newark, New Jersey. Any one knowing his present whereabouts, kindly notify Bertram Tilton, 3 Page Street, Grove Hall Station, Boston, Massachusetts.

NORTON, CLYDE.—He is a cowboy from Mogallon, New Mexico. He stopped at the Rush Creek tourist camp on the Fort Worth-Dallas Pike in February, three years ago. Any one knowing his address, kindly write to Big Hat, care of Western Story Magazine.

AUSTIN, WILLIAM.—Who once lived at Green Tree. He left Sparta before the Spanish-American War, going West. If living, he would be seventy-seven years of age. Must get in touch with either him or his children. An estate of his mother's family must be settled. Address Farris, care of this magazine.

LAWSON.—When I was a small child I lost track of my people. I am married now and have four children of my own. It would make me very happy if I could hear from my own brothers and sisters. Our mother's name was Sarah and our father's was Arch. My maiden name was Rosa Lawson. Kindly address any information to Mrs. Clarence Stevens, 2985 South Sherman Street, Denver, Colorado.

McCURDY, DANIEL.—His home was in Eagle, Nebraska, but he left there some years ago and has not been heard from since. His brother John was my father. Daniel is the only brother still living, and he would be between sixty and sixty-five years of age. He had blue eyes and brown hair, which is probably gray by now. He weighed around one hundred and sixty-five pounds. Was engaged in farming in Nebraska. I had a letter from him four years ago, but I lost the address. Any one knowing his present address, kindly get in touch with M. M., care of Western Story Magazine.

ACKERMAN, JESSIE.—I haven't seen you since you were in Hornerstown, New Jersey. Write to me. J. A.

SCHAEFER, MAX, and his mother, ANNA.—They formerly resided at 176 Davidson Avenue, Brooklyn, New York. That was some time in 1927. In 1929 they gave 216 East Tenth Street, New York City, as their address. All letters sent there have been returned. Max Schaefer is five feet nine inches tall. Is dark-complexioned, with dark eyes and hair. Weighs about one hundred and forty pounds. Is Jewish and speaks broken English. When last seen he was driving a car, an Essex coach, bearing license No. 5 L 6106, 1927, on State highway near Montgomery, New York. His mother was with him at the time. She is a woman of fifty-five or sixty. Is dark-complexioned and very stout, weighing around two hundred pounds. Any one having any information regarding these persons, please write to Box 25, care of Western Story Magazine.

A-F-A-Q.—Please write at once to J. S. A. W. I am worried sick. I do not believe that you are dead. It is impossible on circumstantial evidence we received. Write to Betty Robinson, General Delivery, Buffalo, New York.

WATKINS, ARTHUR R.—Who was a telegraph operator for the New York Central Railroad in Hadley, Pennsylvania. He was last heard from in November, 1926. At that time he was working on the Moffet Tunnel in West Portal, Colorado. He wrote that he and another fellow were going to the State of Washington. His family have heard nothing from him since. Arthur, if you are living and see this, please let us know where we can reach you. If you can't come home we will go to you. Emory died in February, after you left. Howard got killed at the Steel Car the following September. Mr. S. is also gone. The children are so nice. R. is going to be married. Father and mother are getting old. Please don't let anything happen to them, not knowing where you are. Write to Gene or me. Love, Grace. If any of the readers know anything concerning the whereabouts of this man, kindly write to H. Eugene Canon, Hadley, Pennsylvania.

MOORE, FRED ALBERT.—He is a friend of mine, and I have lost track of him. I have some things belonging to him and should like to be advised concerning them. He is five feet four inches tall and about forty-five years of age. Does not drink or smoke. He is light complexioned and very bald. Have not heard from him since 1932. He was last seen near Montrose, Pennsylvania. Any one knowing his whereabouts, please inform V. M. C., care of Western Story Magazine.

NOTICE.—My name is Edward Douglass Donahue. My mother was Sarah Emma Peckwell. She was married to my father on April 7, 1870, by Reverend William C. Poole in St. Ann's Catholic Church in New York City. I was born on December 15, 1873. My grandmother was Mrs. Emeline Peckwell. An aunt of mine was Mrs. Maria Louis Carbino. She had two children, Maud and Sidney. I have lived in the South for over forty years, having moved to Savannah, Georgia, in 1886. My mother died and is buried in Savannah. I would like to get in touch with any possible relatives, especially Mrs. Carbino and her children. When last heard from they lived in Brooklyn, New York. Please address any information to Edward Douglass Donahue, 416 North Twenty-eighth Avenue, Hollywood, Florida.

CALDWELL, ARTHUR.—Who lived in Hugo, Oklahoma, at one time. In 1928 and 1929 he operated a stage line between Hugo and Durant. He was later said to have gone to Wright City, Oklahoma, but a letter sent there was returned, marked "not known." When last seen he weighed about one hundred and sixty pounds. Is five feet eight inches tall. His hair is medium brown and he wears it pompadour. He is thirty-one years of age. His father, sister, and two brothers are seriously worried over his disappearance, and would be very thankful for any word of him. Address J. Dudley Caldwell, 120 I Street, Bakersfield, California.

SELLERS, PAUL.—Who served overseas during the World War in Battery A, Sixty-ninth C. A. C. Any one knowing his present address, kindly communicate with E. H. Stevens, Box 2231, Wink, Texas. This is a matter of considerable importance.

NOTICE.—I would appreciate any information from any one that would enable me to learn the whereabouts of my mother. Her maiden name was Marie M. Higgins. Her home was in West Union, Iowa. My father was Charles E. Kalzing of Leavenworth, Kansas. My mother divorced him and later married a man named Tom Cox. He was a railroad man from Amarillo, Texas. He died in 1904, and she moved to California in 1907. Please send any information regarding her to James B. King, care of Mrs. Marie Salzbrenner, Amana, Iowa.

MOTHER.—Please write to Bobbie at General Delivery, Alamosa, Colorado.

BAKER, MURIL CECIL.—In 1927 he was in training in the United States navy at Norfolk, Virginia. His home was in Eldorado, Kansas. A sister of his lives in Juarez, Mexico. He has a sailor's grave tattooed on his left forearm. Would be glad to hear from him, or any one knowing where he can be located. He is an old buddie of mine. Please address Fred Ferguson, R. 1, Ben Hill, Georgia.

SMITH, EARL.—I know you left in a hurry. My sister is heartbroken. She sent for me. We all love her so and don't want anything to happen to her. We know that she loves you, so please let her hear from you. She does not know that I have advertised for you. At any rate send me some kind of answer. Mrs. Agnes Sunnert, 1610 Main Street, Buffalo, New York.

POOLE, JOSEPH W.—Two years ago he was heard from when in Spokane, Washington. Since then no word has come. He is five feet ten inches tall and weighs about one hundred and ninety pounds. Has gray hair and is dark-complexioned. Is sixty years of age. Any information will be greatly appreciated by Mrs. M. Poole, General Delivery, Morse, Ashland County, Wisconsin.

HELEN.—Do you remember the poem, "Her Past"? That still holds true with me to-day. I want to hear from you just as soon as possible. Please, when you write, give me your address—your own, not some one else's, like in the case of Lee's. Also, please send me the rest of the story. Love. Alvin.

BLANCHE, ROSE.—Who left Lynn Mountain with her daughter, Anna, about fifteen years ago. She left two or three years after her youngest daughter was fatally wounded. Her maiden name was Rose Cota. Father died about eight years ago. Won't you please write to your sister Exilda? We all love you both dearly, and are very anxious about you. If you don't want us to know where you are, you can at least send us some word as to how things are going for you without giving us any address. Though I hope you won't be so foolish. My children are all grown and would like very much to see their dear aunt and cousin, whom they do not remember. Don't you think it is about time we all got together, before we are any older, and before fate prevents our ever meeting again? Yes, my dears, we love you all very dearly. Write to Sister Exilda and family, care of Western Story Magazine.

CRAIG, ALFRED JAMES.—Who left Kingston, Ontario, Canada, about twenty-five years ago. Is believed to be somewhere in the United States. Only the thumb and a stump of one finger remains on his left hand. Any one knowing his whereabouts, please communicate with his sister, Emily Craig, now Mrs. T. P. J. Whitehead, 9 Ragland Road, Kingston, Ontario, Canada.

ARMBRUSTER, KATHERINE or VIRGINIA.—I last heard from them last January. They were then in Tucson, Arizona. Sent them four letters but have never received an answer. Any one knowing how I can get in touch with either of them, please write to Edward M. Figg, 1829 West Broadway, Louisville, Kentucky.

EDWARDS, NORMAN MORRIS.—He was born at Lunenburg, Nova Scotia, Canada, in 1888 or 1889. His birthday is April 11th. He left his home there when a young lad. He is my father. Mother was Grace Annie Coak. Her home was in Norphlet, Arkansas. In November, 1925, father left home and has not been heard from since. Darling Daddy, we have prayed constantly for your return. The angels called mother home on August 9, 1930. Dear little sister Tressie is at the State Sanatorium at Boonville, Arkansas. She has tuberculosis. We are going to lose our home soon. Please come home to us. We need you so. Norman Edwards has hazel eyes and his hair was turning gray when he was last seen. A leaf, with the initials N. M. E., is tattooed on one arm. If any of the readers know where this man can be found, please help a down-hearted orphan. Address Marie Parnell, care of this magazine.

NOTICE.—Verne Miller, Smoky Reid, and Smoky Green. They were last heard from in Huron, North Dakota. Verne Miller was deputy sheriff at Huron. Where are you all? Do you remember a certain "brakie"? Would like to hear from any and all of you. Write to B. M., care of this magazine

JOHNSON, W.—Of Seattle, Washington. Do you remember our meeting in the Glorin Road, in Alaska, in 1926? Have not forgotten you. Will you write? Address R. M., care of this magazine.

ATTENTION.—My father was Daniel J. Weare. His father was John Weare. Father died last spring, and I am trying to get in touch with other members of his family. Father was born at or near Danville, Drummond County, Quebec, and died at Kentville, Nova Scotia. The relatives I seek are: William V. Weare, who, when last heard from was living in Colorado Springs, Colorado; Robert S. and Charles S. Weare, located somewhere in the Eastern United States; Joseph G., whose home was in Danville. Will they, or any of their descendants, please write to John D. Weare, Kentville, Nova Scotia, Canada?

SELMAN, SAMUEL WELDON.—Generally known as Lee Selman. In 1930 he was a sailor on the U. S. S. "New York." Any one knowing his present address, please write immediately to A. S. R., care of this magazine.

OSBORNE, MRS. PAULINE.—Her maiden name was Pauline Mina Daugherty. A year or so ago she lived in Bakersfield, California. Any one knowing her present whereabouts, kindly write to Ditto, care of Western Story Magazine.

DOURNEY EDWARD.—When last heard from he was in Bristow, Oklahoma. He was forty-six years old on July 11th. Has blue eyes and dark-brown hair. Any one knowing his present address, please communicate with L. M., care of this magazine.

RICHARDS, ROY C.—Sailed many times on ships as a workman, and frequently was employed on docks. Was last heard from when in Yakima, Washington. He is thirty-six years old. Is five feet ten inches tall. Has brown hair and gray eyes. His brother is asking help of the readers in his efforts to find him. Please address Clayton Richards, 1001 Clay Street, McMinnville, Oregon.

LUNDY, JEWEL.—She is my sister, and I last saw her six years ago. At that time she was in Luling, Texas. Our dear brother passed away on January 8, 1932. I have lots to tell you, so please write to me at once, if you happen to see this. Any one knowing her whereabouts, please communicate with Mrs. J. J. Reed, Box 73, Baling, Texas.

McLEAN, LILLIE.—Formerly of Truro, Nova Scotia. Will she, or her descendants, please write to a very old friend? Address Truro, care of this magazine.

EVANS, VIVIAN JANE.—In 1922 or '23 my stepfather left home. My mother, because of illness, was forced to place a sister and myself in care of the Children's Aid Society of Detroit, Michigan. Later my sister was sent to Coldwater and then was placed with some family. I came home in 1929. I have tried very hard to locate my sister, but so far have been unsuccessful. My mother is in poor health and worries constantly about her lost child. That, of course, is not good for her. Vivian would now be eighteen years old. She was fair-complexioned with blond hair and blue eyes. Was of slender build. The last letter I had from her was in 1924. Any information concerning her would be greatly appreciated. Address Frederick C. Hull, 2073 Wabash Avenue, Detroit, Michigan.

SELLERS, DAN.—Was last heard of in Los Angeles, California, on October 17, 1930. He is six feet four inches tall and weighed about one hundred and eighty-five pounds. His eyes are blue and hair is dark. Was in ill health due to a serious injury sustained a year before. Consequently, he worried over being a burden to his family. A misunderstanding arose because of miscarriage of letters. His wife and children are heartbroken over his disappearance and would be deeply grateful for any news of him. Please address Mrs. Dan Sellers, 209 West Bruckmuller Street, Marshall, Texas.

MORRIS, MRS. JOHN.—She is my aunt, and she used to live near the Red River, not far from Dallas, Texas. Would like to hear from her. My address is Eunice Duncan, 568 South Rives Avenue, Downey, California.

ELLIOTT, DELIA and MOLLIE.—Who used to live in Texas. They are probably married now, but if so I do not know their names. I would be very happy if I could have some word of them. Please write to Eunice Duncan, 568 South Rives Avenue, Downey, California.

JONES, PAUL C.—When last heard from, in 1929, he was in Great Falls, Montana, working on the Great Northern Railroad. He is a Kentuckian. Has dark, curly hair. Is twenty-eight years old. Was known in the Black Hills as "Dark" and "Deadeye." He is a remarkable pistol and rifle shot. Is six feet tall and weighed one hundred and ninety pounds. He has worked for the Homestake at Lead, South Dakota, and later at Winton, Washington, on the Great Northern Cutoff. Is exceptionally clean-minded. Very amiable, but hard to get acquainted with. Sketches well and draws cartoons. His aunt at Lead, South Dakota, would like to hear from him. Also his old friend "Buckshot" Beyers. Any one knowing his present whereabouts, kindly get in touch with George J. Beyers, United States Naval Hospital, B. 1, Honolulu, Territory of Hawaii.

PHIL.—I miss you so. Our separation was a mistake. Please write to Mildred B., General Delivery, San Francisco, California.

BEWARE RUPTURE

THAT "DOESN'T BOTHER MUCH"

Suction-Cell Retainer is the newest invention for rupture. No bulk, no slipping. Holds and lets Nature heal.

Light as a Feather

Yet...Holds Rupture!

An Ohio Scientist Is Now Helping Nature Rescue Thousands Of Rupture Victims. No More Cruelty. No More Cumbersome Contraptions of ancient times. His new appliance works without embarrassing bulk, without leg straps or springs or bars or leather. You will be astonished at its tiny size, its revolutionary coolness and convenience. His test offer actually includes an extra appliance sent to you absolutely FREE. Mail coupon today for the most astounding rupture information you ever read. It is Free and will come in plain cover.

NOW rupture victims can abandon the needless pain and discomfort of torturous trusses. Science has at last developed a tiny, comfortable appliance of tremendous interest for every rupture sufferer. This device is called "Suction Cell Retainer." It has been developed and perfected as a result of having made more than a million rupture appliances. With it comes an astounding natural help for putting real strength into the abdomen, so as to aid Nature in preventing recurrence of rupture.

Results with Suction Cell Retainer are often so remarkable, so quick, so simple, that you too may marvel. It has no leg straps. It expands and contracts as easily as your own flesh. When you walk, run, bend, or exercise it tends to squeeze itself, not the part of your body it rests against. It is so entirely lacking in bulk and weight that even some ruptured men's wives have not known they were ruptured.

PERSONAL GUARANTY

Suction Cell Retainer must give the results that you expect or you simply return it. If your rupture is not actually and positively reduced in size during the free trial we allow, send it back and demand the return of your deposit as agreed. If 30 days trial are not enough, write us and we will extend the time to 60, 90 days or even four months if you desire.

Think what the above words promise, not only in new comfort and immediate relief, but also the possibility of ultimate FREEDOM! No system like this ever devised! At last, comes sensible relief. Pleasant. Solid comfort. Natural way. Reasonable in price. And you don't need to wait forever for results!

GET FREE OFFER

Send no money. Just mail coupon and you will receive our newest book about rupture, together with our attractive, bona fide offer of special FREE appliance, all in plain packet. It will open your eyes.

NEW SCIENCE INSTITUTE

3612 New Bank Bldg. Steubenville, Ohio

New Science Institute,
3612 New Bank Bldg., Steubenville, Ohio.

Without obligation or a penny of cost to me, send free special rupture book, offer of extra appliance absolutely FREE, etc., by next mail in plain packet. I am ruptured.

Name .....

Address .....

City .....State .....

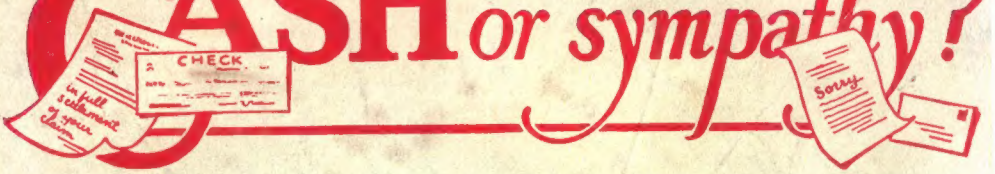
Print address and be sure of reply.

A Year's Protection Against
SICKNESS

Less than 3c a Day!

A Year's Protection Against
ACCIDENT

CASH or sympathy?



Which do you want?

Suppose you met with an accident or sickness tonight—salary stopped—which would you prefer

$25 Weekly . . . *or* Sympathy?

Which would you Pay?

Would you rather pay bills and household expenses out of a slim saving account or a . . .

Which will your family want?

In case of your accidental death, which would you rather give your family . . .

$10,000 Cash . . . *or* Sympathy?

$10 Bill

For a Whole Year's Protection Under a LIMITED COVERAGE

Accident and Sickness

POLICY

No Medical Examination

$10 a Year Entire Cost.

No Dues. No Assessments.

MEN AND WOMEN
16 to 70 Years Accepted.

$10,000
Principal Sum.

$10,000
Loss of hands, feet or eyesight.

$25 Weekly Benefits
for stated Accidents or Sickness.

Doctor's Bills, Hospital Benefit, Emergency Benefit and other liberal features to help in time of need—all clearly shown in policy.

This is a simple and understandable policy—without complicated or misleading clauses. You know exactly what every word means—and every word means exactly what it says.

Get Cash instead of Sympathy. If you met with an accident in your home, on the street, or road, in the field, or on your job—will your income continue? Remember, few escape without accident—and none of us can tell what tomorrow holds for us. While you are reading this warning, somewhere some ghastly tragedy, some flood or fire, some automobile or train disaster, is taking its toll of human life or limb. Protect yourself now.

Get Cash instead of Sympathy.

If you suddenly became ill—would your income stop? What if you contracted lobar pneumonia, appendicitis operation, or any of the many common ills which are covered in this strong policy, wouldn't you rest easier and convalesce more quickly if you knew that our company stood ready to help lift from your shoulders, distressing financial burdens in case of a personal tragedy? Protect yourself now.

Get Cash instead of Sympathy.

Don't Wait for Misfortune to Overtake You

Mail the Coupon for FREE Booklet!

Mail the Coupon before it's too late to protect yourself against the chances of fate picking you out as its next victim.

North American Accident Insurance Co.,
360 Wallach Building, Newark, New Jersey.

Gentlemen: At no cost to me send copy of your FREE booklet "Cash or Sympathy."

Name.....

Address.....

City.....*State*.....

NORTH AMERICAN ACCIDENT INSURANCE CO. [*of Chicago*]
360 WALLACH BUILDING, NEWARK, NEW JERSEY
Largest and Oldest Exclusive Health and Accident Insurance Company in America

Under Supervision of 48 State Insurance Departments

ESTABLISHED OVER 45 YEARS
Agents Wanted For New Territory